It. sing. 14 20 b (2



37/2723 (2)

TRAVELS

IN

KAMTSCHATKA,

DURING THE YEARS 1787 AND 1788.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF

M. DE LESSEPS, CONSUL OF FRANCE,

AND

INTERPRETER TO THE COUNT DE LA PEROUSE, NOW ENGAGED IN A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD, BY COMMAND OF HIS MOST CHRISTIAN MAJESTY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.
1790.

W6/61/977

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
MÜNCHEN

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.

	Page
DEPARTURE from Pouſtaretſk - -	1
Find ſome concealed proviſions - -	4
Painful travelling - - -	5
Am guilty of an imprudence that injures my health	6
Cured by exerciſe - - - -	9
Meet three convoys ſent to M. Kaſloff - -	10
River Penguina - - - -	12
Arrival at Kaminoi - - -	*ib*
Koriacs falſely accuſed of rebellion - -	13
Deſcription of Kaminoi - -	16
Baidars, or large boats - -	17
M. Schmaleff is obliged to quit me - -	18
Gives me a ſoldier named Yezor-Golikoff -	*ib*
Tempeſt - - - -	20
Arrival of ſeven Tchouktchis - -	21
Converſation with their chief - -	22
Account of two women who accoſted me -	31
Arrival at the camp of the Tchouktchis -	36
Deſcription of the camp - - -	39
Dreſs of the women - - -	42
Features - - - -	43
Commerce of the Tchouktchis - -	44

 Arrival

	Page
Arrival at Pareine - - -	46
Hiſtory of a woman of Ingiga - -	47
Alarmed by a Koriac chief, who wiſhes to detain me	49
Departure from Pareine - - -	59
Meet a horde of wandering Koriacs - -	63
Conteſt with my people reſpecting the weather	65
Surpriſe them by the uſe I made of my compaſs	67
Terrible hurricane - - -	70
Arrival at Ingiga - - -	74
Account of a Koriac prince called Oumiavin -	79
Extent of the country - - -	83
Population - - -	*ib.*
Manners of the fixed Koriacs - -	84
Their inflexible courage - -	85
Mode of life - - -	87
Occupations - - - -	88
Food - - - -	89
Drink - - - -	90
Features - - - -	92
Cradle in which the women carry their children	93
Marriages - - - -	*ib.*
Funerals - - - -	96
Religion - - - -	100
Idiom - - - -	105
Preparations for my departure from Ingiga -	106
Superſtition of my ſoldiers - -	113
Departure from Ingiga - - -	115
Deſcription of a Koriac ſledge - -	117
Mode of travelling with deer - -	122
In danger of my life, from being my own charioteer	124
Receive a viſit and preſent from prince Amoulamoula	130

	Page
Arrival at the yourt of Oumiavin's brother -	132
Details reſpecting my hoſt - -	134
Flocks of rein deer - - -	143
Yourts of the wandering Koriacs - -	147
Hot ſprings of Tavatoma - -	151
Mountain of Villegui - -	154
Oſtrog of Toumane - - -	157
Tempeſt - - - -	160
Take ſhelter in a deſerted yourt - -	161
Plan of my journey - - -	168
Bay of Iret - - - -	170
Arrival at Yamſk - - -	172
Dreſs of the wandering Toungouſes -	174
Mountain called Babouſchka, or grand-mother	177
Oſtrog of Srednoi - - -	180
Of Siglann - - -	181
Ola, a Toungouſe oſtrog - -	183
Toungouſe yourts - - -	*ib*
Coquetry of the women - -	185
Features and character of the Toungouſes -	186
Perplexities to which we are reduced by the ice being broken up - - -	188
Obliged to paſs over a cornice of ice that adhered to a rock - - - -	190
Stop at the houſe of a Yakout - -	197
Fort of Taouſk - - -	200
Village of Gorbé - - -	*ib*
Of Iné - - - -	202
Arrival at Okotſk - - -	204
Viſit Mrs. Kaſloff - - -	208
Impoſſibility of procuring deer - -	210

	Page
Defcription of Okotfk - - -	211
Departure from Okotfk - - -	214
Dangerous fituation on a river - -	215
Remonftrance of one of my guides - -	217
Obliged to return to Okotfk - -	219
News of the arrival of M. Kafloff at Ingiga -	225
Hiftorical details refpecting the commerce of Okotfk	227
Its government - - -	242
Expedition of M. Billings - - -	246
Breaking up of the river Okhota - -	249
Famine occafioned by the length of winter -	252
Preparations for my departure - -	254
Defcription of my wretched fleeds - -	257
Salt work twelve werfts from Okotfk - -	259
Particulars of my journey - -	260
Manner of our halt - - -	265
Food of the Yakouts - - -	269
Meet a caravan of merchants - -	270
In danger of being drowned - -	272
Arrival at Ouratfkoï-plodbifché - -	277
Cuftom obferved by the Yakouts when they leave a horfe in the high way - -	279
Accident that happens to Golikoff - -	280
Arrival at the crofs of Yudoma -	281
Difficulties we experience from the wretched condition of the boats - - -	282
A cataract - - -	286
Arm of the Yudoma, called the Devil's arm -	292
Enter the river Maya - - -	294
Meet nine boats loaded with military ftores for M. Billings' expedition - - -	295

A fortunate

	Page
A fortunate ſupply of horſes - -	296
Yakout ſongs - - -	298
Particulars of my journey as far as Amgui -	299
My reception at Amgui - -	301
Deſcription of a Yakout yourt - -	302
A drink called koumouiſs - -	303
Cuſtoms and manners of the Yakouts -	304
Fables - - - -	308
Funerals - - - -	310
Wooden images of a malicious divinity -	314
Summer habitations of the Yakouts - -	315
Arrival at Yarmangui - - -	316
Width of the Lena at Yakoutſk - -	317
Arrival at Yakoutſk - - -	318
Sup with M. Billings - -	319
Deſcription of Yakoutſk - -	321
Inhabitants - - -	322
Navigation on the Lena - -	323
Perſons employed in this ſervice from ſtage to ſtage	324
Town of Oleckma - -	328
Meet a Toungouſe - - -	*ib*
Toungouſe canoes - - -	329
Viſit a horde of theſe people - -	330
Particulars reſpecting them - -	331
Town of Pelodui - - -	334
Of Kiringui - - -	336
Particulars of the Bratſkis - -	338
Arrival at Irkoutſk - - -	339
Commerce carried on between Ruſſia and China	345
Deſert of Barabniſkoi-ſtep - -	362
Adventure in this deſert - -	364

Arrival

	Page
Arrival at Tomſk - - -	366
At Tobolſk - - - -	369
At Catherinebourg - - -	370
Head dreſs of the Tcheremiſſes - .	371
Town of Caſan - - -	372
An accident that endangers my life -	373
Nijenei-novogorod - - -	377
Arrival at Moſcow - - -	*ib*
At Peterſburg - - -	379
At Verſailles - - - -	381
Vocabulary of the Kamtſchadale, Koriac, Tchouktchi, and Lamout languages - -	383
Vocabulary of the Kamtſchadale language at St. Peter and St. Pauls, and at Paratounka -	404

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
MÜNCHEN

TRAVELS

IN

KAMTSCHATKA, &c.

At length the 18 arrived, and I took leave of M. Kasloff. I shall pass over our adieux; it will be supposed that they were equally affectionate and distressing. I departed from Poustaretsk at eight o'clock in the morning, in an open sledge drawn by seven dogs, which I drove myself; the soldier appointed to escort me had eight harnessed to his; and we were preceded by a guide chosen from the inhabitants of this hamlet *, whose sledge, loaded with the remainder

* During my stay at Poustaretsk, the governor had dismissed our Kamtschadale guides. Some of them belonged to

mainder of my effects, and our provifions, was drawn by a team of twelve. I was accompanied alfo by M. Schmaleff and the fubaltern officers of his fuite; but inftead of travelling together, as had been agreed, as far as Ingiga, we feparated a few days after.

Upon leaving Pouftaretfk, we defcended the gulf. We proceeded at firft with tolerable eafe; the ice was folid and even, and in a few hours we arrived at the mouth: there our progrefs was attended with more difficulty. Obliged to travel upon the fea without leaving the coaft, we were every moment interrupted with piles of ice, that appeared like fo many rocks, againft which we were to be dafhed to pieces. It was impoffible to avoid them by turning and

to the environs of Bolcheretfk, and were four hundred leagues diftant from their home. Thefe poor creatures, almoft all their dogs having died of fatigue and hunger, were obliged to return on foot.

winding;

winding; an unequal chain of theſe little mountains extended all along the coaſt, and intercepted our paſſage; we had no reſource but to attempt to ſurmount them, at the riſk of being overturned every ſtep. More than once, in theſe falls, I had a narrow eſcape from being dangerouſly wounded. My muſquet, which was faſtened to my ſledge, was bent to the ſhape of a bow; many of my companions were ſeverely bruiſed, and not an individual came off unhurt.

In the duſk of the evening we arrived at a hamlet ſituated upon the border of the ſea, conſiſting of two yourts and three balagans, in a very wretched condition, and totally deſerted. The only perſon who lived in the yourt which we entered, had fled upon our approach *. I was informed

* All the wandering Koriacs avoided us in the ſame manner, that they might not be obliged to aſſiſt us.

that this man was a chaman or magician: ſeized with terror at the news that we were to arrive the next day, he flew immediately for refuge to the Oluterians*, where he would probably remain till M. Kaſloff had paſſed.

The Coſſac who gave me this information, had been ſent forward the evening previous to our departure from Pouſtaretſk, by M. Schmaleff, with orders to ſtop at this hamlet till we ſhould arrive, and endeavour in the mean time to diſcover ſome concealed ſtore of fiſh. This precaution was very ſerviceable to us. The Coſſac, upon our arrival, conducted us to a cave which we found to be well ſtocked. I took a tolerable portion, having brought from

* Theſe people are at the ſouth of the Tchouktchis, upon the eaſtern coaſt.

Pouſtaretſk,

Pouſtaretſk only proviſion enough for two days.

The 19, early in the morning we purſued our route. This day's journey was ſtill more fatiguing than the preceding one. The way was terrible. Twenty times I ſaw my ſledge ready to be ſhattered to pieces, which would certainly have been the caſe, if I had not at laſt determined to proceed on foot. I was compelled to this, in order to guard myſelf againſt the danger of being overturned, and thus was I obliged to walk almoſt the whole day; but I only avoided one misfortune to fall into another.

In a few hours I felt myſelf ſo fatigued that I was going to remount my ſledge, when a ſudden jolt inſtantly turned it upon its ſide, and effectually cooled my deſire. I had no reſource but to drag myſelf on as

well as I could. My legs bent under me, I was in a profuſe perſpiration, and a burning thirſt ſtill added to my wearineſs. The ſnow was a poor relief, and I had nothing elſe with which to quench my thirſt. Unfortunately I perceived a little river; abſolute neceſſity conducted my ſteps to it, and, without reflecting upon the conſequences of my imprudence, I inſtantly broke the ice, and put a piece into my mouth. This precipitation was purely mechanical, and I ſoon repented it. My thirſt was relieved; but from the exceſſive heat of which I before complained, I paſſed to the contrary extreme; a univerſal chill ſeized me, and all my limbs trembled.

The ſharpneſs of the night increaſed my agueiſh feeling, and my weakneſs at laſt was ſo extreme, that I was unable to proceed a ſtep farther. I entreated my companions to halt in the midſt of this deſert.

They

They complied out of pure civility to me, for the difficulty of procuring wood was otherwiſe a ſufficient reaſon to determine them to proceed. Scarcely could they collect enough to place under a kettle; it conſiſted of a few little ſhrubs, ſo green that it was almoſt impoſſible to make them burn. How happy were we to ſucceed ſo far as to be able to make tea!

After drinking a few cups, I retired to my tent*, where I lay down upon a ſmall mattraſs ſpread upon the ſnow, and covered myſelf up with a number of furs, in order to revive perſpiration. It was in vain; I did not cloſe my eyes during the whole night. To the anguiſh of a dry and burning fever, were added a continual oppreſſion, and all the reſtleſſneſs peculiar to the firſt ſymptoms of a diſorder. I conceived myſelf, I

* This tent was made of linen; I had purchaſed it of M. Vorokoff before I left Pouſtaretſk.

acknowledge, to be dangerouſly ill, particularly when I found, upon getting up, that I could not articulate a ſingle ſound. I ſuffered infinitely both in my breaſt and throat; the fever was not abated; nevertheleſs the idea that a longer halt in this place would be of no benefit to me, and that I could only hope for ſuccour by proceeding, determined me to conceal my extreme illneſs from M. Schmaleff. I was the firſt to propoſe going on, but in this I conſulted my courage more than my ſtrength.

I had advanced but a few werſts, when my ſufferings became inſupportable. I was obliged to drive myſelf, and conſequently to be in continual motion; frequently alſo I was compelled from the badneſs of roads, either to run by the ſide of my ſledge, or call to the dogs to make them proceed. My hoarſeneſs prevented their hearing me;

and

and it was only by efforts that exhaufted my ftrength, and tortured my lungs, that I at laft fucceeded. This exercife however, painful as it was, proved falutary to me; by degrees it created a perfpiration; in the evening I could breathe more freely; the fever left me; I had no complaint but a violent cold, which was removed in a few days. Fatiguing exercife was the only remedy I ufed. I took particular care to continue the perfpiration it occafioned, and to this I am perfuaded I owe the rapidity of my cure. My breaft however was fo fore, that I felt the effects of it for a confiderable time.

During this interval I had nothing to fuffer from the rigour of tempefts; the air was calm, and the weather clear. We were bleffed with the fineft days of winter, or I fhould perhaps never again have feen my native country. Heaven feemed to favour

my

my journey, that I might forget my fufferings.

The moft lively joy foon fucceeded to the forrow that had depreffed me. We met, in different detachments, three convoys fent by fergeant Kabechoff to M. Kafloff. This unexpected fuccour gave me the more pleafure, as the deplorable ftate in which I had left the governor, was continually recurring to my mind. What a fudden change in his fituation! He was upon the point of receiving a fupply of provifions, together with an hundred and fifty dogs well fed and well trained. He will be able, faid I to myfelf, to proceed immediately on his journey; and if I cannot flatter myfelf that I fhall fee him again, I know at leaft that he will be extricated from his embaraffment. This certainty relieved the anxiety which I had felt on his account.

The

The ſoldier who conducted the convoys, offered me part of his proviſions; but I refuſed them. He had no profuſion, and we were not in want. I detained him therefore as ſhort a time as poſſible.

Before he quitted us, he told me that prince Eitel, or chief of the Koriacs of Kaminoi, who had been accuſed of rebellion, was advancing to undeceive the governor, and prove the falſehood of the charge.

In purſuing our route, we perceived, beyond a ſmall river bordered with ſome ſhrubs, a chain of ſteep mountains, which it was neceſſary to climb one after the other, in order to deſcend upon another river, called Talofka. Its banks diverged as it approached the ſea; they were well wooded, and I perceived ſome trees of a tolerable ſize. We left this river at a diſtance from Kaminoi,

Kaminoi, in order to traverſe an extenſive heath, then a conſiderable lake; at length we croſſed the river Pengina, almoſt at its mouth, and in a direction from ſouth-eaſt to north-weſt. Its breadth is ſtriking, and the aſpect of the heaps of ice that covered it, and which were of an extreme height, would have been ſtill more picturefque, if we could have taken a more convenient way; but we had no choice, and were reduced to the neceſſity of hoiſting, as I may ſay, our dogs and our ſledges from heap to heap. The difficulty and ſlowneſs of this manœuvre is eaſily conceived; it required my utmoſt exertion and care to get off unhurt.

It was ſtill near two hours before we reached Kaminoi, where we arrived the 24 before noon. We were received by the inhabitants with the utmoſt civility. In the abſence of Eitel, another prince called *Eila*, had

had the command. He came to meet us with a Ruſſian detachment, and we were conducted to the yourt of Eitel, which had been cleaned and prepared a long time for the reception of M. Kaſloff.

Eila conferred upon us every mark of reſpect; we had conſtantly a centinel at our door, whoſe orders were to open it to ſuch perſons only as we had no reaſon to diſtruſt.

This was not owing to any doubts we entertained reſpecting the report that had been ſpread of the rebellion of the Koriacs; it was evidently falſe*. Their behaviour to us, and the reception they had prepared for

* This report had gained credit from the falſe repreſentation of Bogonoff, the engineer. He aſſerted, that the Koriacs had, by force of arms, oppoſed his entrance into the river Pengina. When I mentioned it to them, they proteſted, that ſo far from oppoſing the paſſage of this engineer, they had treated him during his ſtay with great kindneſs and friendſhip.

for the governor, plainly proved what was their difpofition at prefent. Nor is it to be prefumed that this was the effect of the arrival of the foldiers fent from Ingiga*. Their wretched condition was little calculated to awe men like the Koriacs, who are too little attached to life, I underftand, to be ever intimidated; and whom nothing can reftrain, if they have the leaft ground for difcontent.

The fight however of the cannon, and of the Coffacs in arms, who had entered the village without announcing any hoftile intention, gave them at firft fome alarm. Immediately advancing towards the fubaltern officer who commanded the troop, they called upon him to declare, whether he was come to ftrike a blow at their liberty, and

* This detachment had originally confifted of forty men; but at the requifition of Kabechoff, ten Coffacs were added to it, who arrived at Kaminoi with the fupplies, which we have already mentioned.

extirpate

extirpate them; adding, that if ſuch were the project of the Ruſſians, the Koriacs would all die to a man, rather than ſubmit. The officer removed their fears, by artfully anſwering, that the occaſion of his embaſſy ought not to alarm them; that he was ſent to meet M. Kaſloff, which was an honour due to his rank, and preſcribed by the military regulations of Ruſſia towards their governors. This explanation was ſufficient to remove their ſuſpicions; and the Koriacs and Ruſſians lived together upon terms of the beſt underſtanding. The confidence of the Koriacs was ſo great, that they took no precautions againſt a ſurpriſe, and would have paid no attention to the continued abode of theſe ſoldiers among them, but for a famine, which began to render ſuch gueſts burthenſome.

I had intended to ſtay no longer at Kaminoi than was neceſſary to reſt my dogs; but

but on the night of the 24, the ſky became obſcured, and frequent guſts of wind threatened an approaching tempeſt: the fear of encountering it in the open field, made me defer my departure.

This oſtrog is three hundred werſts from Pouſtaretſk, and is ſituated upon an eminence near the ſea coaſt, and at the mouth of the river Pengina. It contains a great number of balagans and twelve yourts, all of them very large, and built in a ſimilar manner to thoſe I have already deſcribed. Though very near to one another, theſe habitations occupy a conſiderable ſpace of ground. The paliſades which ſurround them are fortified with ſpears, bows and arrows, and muſquets. They are thicker and higher than thoſe placed round the Kamtſchadale yourts. Within theſe wretched fortifications the Koriacs conſider themſelves as impregnable. Here they repel the

attacks

attacks of their enemies, and among others, the Tchoukchis, who are the moſt formidable of their neighbours, both in point of number and courage *.

The population at Kaminoi ſcarcely exceeds three hundred perſons, including men, women, and children. I ſhall ſay nothing of the manners of the inhabitants till my arrival at Ingiga, which will I hope be in a few days.

Before I left the village, I ſaw a dozen baidars, or boats, of different ſizes, ſimilar to the one I mentioned upon coming out of Khaluli †, except that they were better conſtructed, and from their ſuperior lightneſs, had the advantage in ſailing. I admired

* Theſe people, informed that I was on my way to Ingiga, would, I was told, probably come to meet me, were it merely from a ſpirit of curioſity.

† See Vol. I. p. 225.

alſo their remarkable breadth. Many of theſe baidars would hold from twenty-five to thirty perſons.

From the moment of our arrival, M. Schmaleff had foreſeen that he ſhould not be able to accompany me from this village. Beſet evening and morning by the whole detachment of ſoldiers, who came to acquaint him with the urgency of their wants, he conſidered it as his duty not to abandon them, but to employ all the means which his office and his perfect knowledge of the country afforded him for procuring them aſſiſtance. He was equally impatient with myſelf to get to Ingiga, where his brother had long expected him: but he reſolved neverthelefs to let me depart without him.

He informed me of this circumſtance with regret, and gave me at the ſame time a confidential ſoldier, named *Yegor-Golikoff*,

*koff**. He made me, he ſaid, in this man a valuable preſent; and we ſhall find in the ſequel that he was not deceived.

This kindneſs increaſed the reluctance I felt at being obliged ſo ſoon to leave this good and gallant officer. My gratitude would lead me to repeat in this place, what the Engliſh have written of his humanity and politeneſs; but I leave to count de la Perouſe the pleaſure of acquitting the debt which every individual in the expedition owes to M. Schmaleff, for his aſſiduity in rendering it, while at Saint Peter and Saint Paul's, all the ſervices that were in his power.

I came out of Kaminoi at eight o'clock

* My eſcort thus conſiſted of four men; this Golikoff, the ſoldier who had accompanied me from Pouſtaretſk, and two others choſen from the detachment as my guides: I thought it neceſſary however to add a Koriac guide, as I conceived that he muſt be better acquainted with the road.

in the morning of the 26, the weather being tolerably calm †. At the diſtance of fifteen werſts, I again met with the chain of mountains which I had before paſſed on this ſide of the village. I traverſed them a ſecond time, and then croſſed a river called *Cheſtokova,* from a ſubaltern officer of that name, who had been killed there at the head of a detachment ſent to keep the revolted Koriacs in awe. Under advantage of the night the Koriacs had taken them by ſurpriſe upon the border of this river, and had not ſuffered an individual to eſcape: all the Ruſſians were maſſacred. I halted in the ſame place.

I was rouſed from my ſleep by the guſts of wind that blew with extreme violence. The clouds of ſnow obſcured the air to

† The ſcarcity of dogs at Kaminoi, and the wretched ſtate of mine, had determined M. Schmaleff to let me have thoſe belonging to the detachment.

a degree,

a degree, that it was not eaſy to diſtinguiſh if it were day. In ſpite of this dreadful hurricane I reſolved to proceed; but I could not prevail on my guides to make even the attempt. They perſiſted in not quitting the place, from the apprehenſion of loſing their way, and encountering other dangers in ſuch bad weather.

Oppoſed on all ſides, I retired to my tent in no very pleaſant humour. At noon I was agreeably conſoled by the arrival of ſeven Tchoukchis. They were in ſledges, ſimilar to thoſe of the wandering Koriacs, and drawn in like manner by rein deer. I received them under my tent, and invited them to remain till the ſtorm was diſſipated. Nothing could have flattered them more, as I judged from the air of ſatisfaction which my offer imparted to the countenance of every individual.

Among theſe Tchoukchis was the chief of the horde, called *Tummé*. He addreſſed himſelf to me in order to expreſs the gratitude they felt for the reception I gave them. He aſſured me that ever ſince they had heard of me, they had deſired nothing ſo ardently as my acquaintance, and had been greatly alarmed leſt they ſhould loſe the opportunity. He added, that they would never forget either my perſon or my kindneſſes, and that they would give an exact account of every thing to their countrymen. I anſwered with a profuſion of thanks, informing them that I had been already made acquainted with their obliging curioſity, and that I had not been leſs deſirous of the preſent interview.

After this preface, we talked upon general ſubjects, particularly upon their country and mine. My curioſity was equal to theirs, and the time paſſed in perpetual

queſtions. As I told them that, in returning to France, I muſt paſs through the town that was the reſidence of their ſovereign, they begged me to give her a faithful account of them, and to lay at her feet the tribute of their reſpect and ſubmiſſion. They added, that they were by ſo much the more happy in being tributaries of Ruſſia, as they every day found the Ruſſians more eaſy of acceſs, and more affectionate in their behaviour. They ſpoke with particular commendation of M. Gaguen, governor of Ingiga.

The kindneſs they had experienced, made them regret the want of opportunity to maintain a more frequent intercourſe with the Ruſſians. The only mode, they ſaid, of ſurmounting theſe difficulties, would be for the ſubjects of the Czarina to form afreſh their eſtabliſhment upon the river Anadir. They promiſed for the future that, far from

giving any interruption to the ſettlers, they would exert themſelves by every office of friendſhip to make them forget the injuſtice of their paſt conduct. That conduct had originated in an error, under which they laboured as well as the Koriacs, in having formerly figured to themſelves the Ruſſians as conſiſting only of that ſmall number of individuals, who came in this adventurous manner to plant themſelves in their territory and neighbourhood. By a natural ſentiment of jealouſy, they had regarded theſe emigrants as ſo many adverſaries, whoſe induſtry and activity were the objects of their ſuſpicion; and they conceived that nothing could be of more importance to them than to rid themſelves of the intruders, perſuaded that in exterminating the ſettlers they ſhould deſtroy the race.

The Tchoukchis profeſſed to have diſ-

covered their miſtake, and their folly as ſoon as they had been properly acquainted with the Ruſſians. It was in vain that they were now perſuaded to revolt, they being on the contrary diſpoſed to counteract the ſeditious intrigues of a prince, or chief of the Tchoukchis, whoſe reſidence was fixed, by name *Kherourgui*, either by curtailing his authority, or even by delivering him up to the Ruſſians.

Not being able to conceive in what part of the world I was born, they aſked me if my country were not on the other ſide of the great river. Before I anſwered them, I deſired to know the meaning of their queſtion; and I found they imagined that beyond Ruſſia, with which country itſelf they had little acquaintance, there was a very large river that divided them from another country inhabited by different people.

It

It was not eaſy to inſtruct them upon this ſubject. I talked a long while without their underſtanding a ſingle word of my geographical diſſertation. They had no accurate idea either of number or extenſion. It was not leſs difficult to give them a notion of the ſtrength of a ſtate, or the riches and power of its ſovereign. They had never attempted an eſtimation even of that of Ruſſia. That I might enable them to judge of it, I was obliged to illuſtrate the abundance of its commodities, its money, and its population, by compariſons drawn from the number of animals they hunted, and the quanty of fiſh they caught every year, without deſtroying the breed. This explanation, which I exerted all my ability to make level to their capacities, extremely pleaſed them. I adopted the ſame method to give them a notion of the way to meaſure extenſion. I began with the ground that my tent covered, and then taking a

ſheet

ſheet of paper, drew a ſort of geographical chart, in which I marked pretty nearly the ſituation and diſtances of Ruſſia and France, with reſpect to their country.

It was not without ſome labour that I made myſelf underſtood. But for this I was indemnified by the eagerneſs and attention with which they liſtened to me. In general I was aſtoniſhed at the ſolidity of their underſtanding, and the thirſt they felt for the acquiſition of knowledge. Superior in theſe reſpects to the Koriacs, they appear both to reflect more upon what they ſay themſelves, and what they hear and behold. Theſe two people have nearly the ſame idiom; the only difference is, that I found in the Tchoukchis a habit of prolonging the final ſyllables of words, and a prounciation ſlower and ſweeter than that of the Koriacs. With the aſſiſtance of my guide,

guide, who ſerved me for an interpreter, I kept up the converſation tolerably well.

The attention with which I examined their dreſs, inſpired them with a deſire of ſeeing the French habit*, and I ordered my uniform to be taken out of my portmanteau. At ſight of it they expreſſed admiration in every part of their attitude. Every one was eager to touch it, every one exclaimed upon its ſingularity and its beauty. My buttons, marked with the arms of France, were particularly inſpected, and it was neceſſary anew to exert my ingenuity to deſcribe to them intelligibly, what this figure repreſented, and what was its uſe. But they did not allow me to finiſh. They eagerly reached out their hands, and intreated me to divide them among them. I conſented, upon the promiſe they gave me

* The reader will recollect that I was then in a Kamtſchadale dreſs.

to

to preſerve them with extreme care. Their object in keeping them, was to employ them as a mark of affection, which they might ſhew to all the ſtrangers that touched upon their coaſt, in hopes that among the reſt there might poſſibly arrive a Frenchman.

Their countrymen had ſeen the Engliſh ſome years before. "Why, ſaid they, do "not the French alſo viſit us? They might "depend upon being received by us with "cheerfulneſs and cordiality." I thanked them for their obliging diſpoſition, and repreſented to them that the diſtance was an inſuperable obſtacle, and would not permit us to put their kindneſs often to the proof. Meanwhile I promiſed to give a faithful repreſentation of it upon my arrival in France.

After regaling them in the beſt manner I could with tobacco, having nothing that could

could afford them greater pleaſure, we part-ed upon the beſt terms of friendſhip. Upon leaving me, they ſaid, that I ſhould probably ſoon met their equipages and their wives, whom they had left behind in order to make the greater haſte.

The wind became calm ſhortly after the departure of theſe Tchoukchis, and I purſued my journey.

The next day, at the very moment when I was about to ſtop, upon ſeeing a convenient place by the ſide of a wood, I perceived farther on before me a numerous troop of rein deer browſing at liberty upon the top of a mountain. Upon examining them more attentively, I diſtinguiſhed ſome men who appeared to be guarding them. I heſitated at firſt whether I ſhould avoid, or join them; but curioſity at length prevailed, and I advanced to reconnoitre them.

By

By proceeding along the ſkirts of the wood I was told I ſhould come up with them. I conceived however that at the extremity I ſhould be ſtill ſeparated from them by a river, a ſmall arm of which I had croſſed a quarter of an hour before: at this place it was tolerably wide. While I was examining theſe people from one bank to the other, I was approached by two women who were walking about. The eldeſt accoſted me. How great was my ſurpriſe to hear both her and her companion ſpeak the Ruſſian language! They informed me that I was but two hundred yards from the camp of the Tchoukchis, the view of which was intercepted by the wood. As ſoon indeed as I got down to the ſide of the river I could ſee their ſledges and their tents, and I entreated theſe women to conduct me thither.

As we went on, I aſked them of what

country they were, their language telling me that they were neither born, nor had always lived among theſe people.

One of them informed me that ſhe was a Ruſſian, and had been induced to accompany the Tchoukchis from a ſentiment of maternal affection. Dangers, fatigues, ill treatment, ſhe had braved every thing, from the ſole motive of reclaiming her daughter, who was retained by them as an hoſtage. She had loſt her in the following manner.

This young woman was travelling, two years before, with her father and a number of other Ruſſians upon the river Pengina. Their caravan, conſiſting of nine perſons, was proceeding quietly along in the midſt of the Koriacs, threatened at that time by a party of Tchoukchis, headed by this very Kherourgui whom we juſt now mentioned. To get rid of their dangerous neighbours, the

the Koriacs conceived the deſign of inform-ing the Tchoukchis of the paſſage of theſe ſtrangers*, as a prize that ought not to eſ-cape them. The artifice ſucceeded. Se-duced by the expectation of an immenſe booty in iron and tobacco, the Tchoukchis followed theſe travellers. Their courage could not ſave them, and four of them, with their arms in their hands, became the vic-tims of a fruitleſs reſiſtance. The huſband of this woman was killed in defending his daughter, whom the conquerors carried off with the three remaing companions of her misfortune. The Ruſſians had inceſſantly demanded the ſurrender of theſe priſoners, and the Tchoukchis had promiſed to ſend

* The perfidy of the Koriacs has almoſt always endea-voured to inflame the enmity of the Tchoukchis againſt the Ruſſians, either by falſe reports, or by inciting them to attack ſuch parties of Ruſſians whom they could not, or dared not, attack themſelves. Theſe artful manœuvres have been the cauſe of the many acts of cruelty with which the Tchoukchis have been reproached, but which form no part of their character.

them back; but only two of them had yet been releaſed.

The affecting recital of this unfortunate mother, which was frequently interrupted by her tears, intereſted me ſtrongly in her favour. Without knowing whether the mediation would have any weight with the Tchoukchis, I felt myſelf diſpoſed to join my intreaties to hers, and I had the ſatisfaction to perceive that they were not nugatory.

The other woman told me that ſhe was by birth a Tchoukchi. In her infancy ſhe had been taken by the Ruſſians upon the river Anadir, and carried to Yakoutſk, where they had given her the beſt education in their power. She afterwards married a ſoldier, by whom ſhe was in a few years left a widow. At length, by order of government, ſhe was ſent back to her own country with

with her children, to render an account of the obligations that ſhe owed to the Ruſſians. It had been recommended to her to give the minuteſt details to the Tchoukchis, even ſuch as lived to the greateſt diſtance*, and inſinuate to them the innumerable advantages they might derive from eſtabliſhing a ſafe and peaceable commerce with the Ruſſians.

This woman ſpoke the Ruſſian, the Yakout, and the Tchoukchi languages with equal facility. She told me, that the little knowledge ſhe derived from her education, had gained her a ſort of credit with her compatriots; that ſhe had already taken advantage of her aſcendancy over their minds, to deſtroy ſeveral of their prejudices; and ſhe flattered herſelf that by degrees they would be taught to ſee their in-

* That is, beyond the cape of Tchoukchi, known in maps by the name of *Tchoukotſkoi-nos*.

tereſt in its true light. Her hopes were chiefly founded upon the character of this people, which ſhe aſſured me was perfectly generous, hoſpitable, mild, and preferable in every reſpect to that of the Koriacs.

The converſation of theſe women had ſo engroſſed my attention, that I was in the camp of the Tchoukchis before I perceived it. Their joy at ſeeing me was extreme, and I was ſurrounded in an inſtant. They all addreſſed themſelves to me at once, to prevail on me to ſpend the night with them. I had no ſooner anſwered that it was my intention, than they ſaluted me with new tranſports and huzzas. I ordered my tent to be erected at the extremity of the camp, and while it was performing I invited the chiefs to viſit me. Eager to accept my invitation, they could not wait till I had entered my tent, and I found a more numerous aſſembly than it could contain.

After the firſt compliments were over, we entered into converſation, mutually deſirous of receiving information. We talked in a ſummary way of our reſpective countries, manners, and cuſtoms; and the queſtions they aſked me were nearly ſimilar to thoſe of Tummé and his companions. They expreſſed their ſubmiſſion to Ruſſia, their deſire of forming an alliance with that country by means of a commercial intercourſe, and of ſeeing the eſtabliſhment upon the Anadir revived. They then entered into particulars upon the motives of their journey. Their principal inducement was to viſit ſome relations who had intermarried with the Ruſſians, and ſettled at Ingiga. They had alſo, it was probable, ſome commercial project in view, though from their own account, attachment to their countrymen was their only motive; and in reality, this patriotic ſentiment was viſible I thought in their attention to this Tchoukchi woman,

 and

and the careſſes they beſtowed upon her children.

They frequently entreated me to baniſh all diſtruſt from my mind, and to rely upon their friendſhip. They ſeemed to ſuppoſe that I partook of the reſerve which the Ruſſians diſcovered in their intercourſe with them; but not having the ſame reaſons to fear them, I was a ſtranger to ſuſpicion. I wiſhed them to underſtand this by my anſwer, which was, that being unwilling to offend any individual I might meet with in my way, I imagined that no one would be deſirous of incommoding me, particularly in the midſt of a nation whoſe civility and rectitude were already known to me. This mode of reaſoning pleaſed them, and they appeared to be flattered by my ſecurity. I conceived of courſe that I ought to conceal my arms, and reject the propoſal made by

my

my ſoldiers of placing a centinel before my tent.

I diſtributed tobacco to the moſt diſtinguiſhed of theſe Tchoukchis, and afterwards treated them with tea and rye biſcuit. Their chief, or prince, named *Chegouiaga*, of the ſame rank and authority as Tummé, two of his relations, and the two women who ſerved as interpreters, ſupped with me. The repaſt was perfectly frugal but very gay, and my gueſts were as well pleaſed as if they had fared ever ſo ſumptuouſly. The neceſſity of taking reſt obliged us to ſeparate.

As ſoon as I was alone, I embraced the opportunity of writing down the notes with which their converſation and my own obſervations had furniſhed me.

The camp of theſe Tchoukchis was pitch-

ed upon the border of the river, by the ſide of their equipages, and at the back of the wood which I mentioned. It contained about a dozen tents ranged in a line along the bank. They were of a ſquare form, and made of rein deer ſkin, ſuſpended by leathern ſtraps to four poles erected at the four corners. Bundles of ſpears and arrows, fixed in the ſnow before every tent, ſeem to guard the entrance*, which is very low, and ſhuts *hermetically*. The tents are extremely hot. The partitions and the covering being made of deer ſkin, the air cannot penetrate, and there is beſides a ſtove in the middle of each of them. The bed reſembles that of the Kamtſchadales when they halt, and conſiſts of ſmall branches of trees ſpread on the ſnow like litter, and covered with deer ſkins. Here a whole family will lie down and ſleep together without diſtinction of age or ſex.

* The fear of being ſurpriſed in the night by the Koriacs occaſions this precaution.

The ſpace is ſo narrow that it is aſtoniſhing how ſo many people can crowd into it. The air and filthineſs occaſioned by it are inſupportable; let it ſuffice to ſay, that they feel no diſguſt at ſeeing their food and their drink cloſe to the moſt offenſive objects, for no words can deſcribe the exceſs of their indolence.

Among theſe Tchoukchis, whoſe number amounted to about forty, there were fifteen or ſixteen women*, and nearly as many children, who are employed in preparing the tents and proviſions. Every principal perſon has valets in his ſervice to take care of the deer, and guard them

* Polygamy is allowed by theſe people; one may ſay indeed that they admit promiſcuous cohabitation, for they are ſaid to carry their politeneſs ſo far as to offer their wives or daughters to their gueſts. To refuſe the offer would be an inſult. I cannot anſwer for the truth of this report.

during

during the night from the wolves with which theſe coaſts abound.

The dreſs of the women is very remarkable. It conſiſts of a ſingle deer ſkin that is faſtened round the neck, where it has an opening both before and behind, and which deſcends in the ſhape of large breeches below the knee. This garment is put on by means of the opening at the neck, and there is no other way of taking it off but by looſening the ſtrings which tie it under the chin, when it inſtantly falls from the body, and leaves the woman naked. The inconvenience of this habit may eaſily be imagined, from the frequent neceſſity there muſt be of diveſting themſelves of it. When they travel, they wear a *kouklanki* over their common dreſs, and their feet have no other covering than boots made of the legs of rein deer. Their hair is of a deep black. Sometimes it is turned up in tufts behind, but it

is

is oftener ſeparated upon the forehead, and hangs in long braids on each ſide. Their ears and their neck are loaded with ornaments of glaſs beads of different colours; and when they are cold, the hood of their parque ſerves them for a head-dreſs.

Their countenance is by no means agreeable; the features are coarſe, though their noſe is not flat, nor their eyes ſunk in their head like the Kamtſchadales. They reſemble them in theſe reſpects leſs than do the Koriac women. They are alſo taller, but not ſlender. The thickneſs and bulk of their dreſs give them an appearance the very oppoſite to alert. In the mean time they perform the moſt laborious offices, ſuch as lighting fire, cutting wood, fetching water, and other things required in their domeſtic œconomy. Theſe cares devolve principally upon the oldeſt.

The

The features of the men ſeemed to be more regular, and not at all Aſiatic. Their complexion, like that of the women, is very tawny; and their dreſs, their ſledges, and in ſhort, all their cuſtoms are exactly ſimilar to thoſe of the wandering Koriacs. I ſhall take an opportunity of deſcribing them together.

Theſe Tchoukchis at preſent go every year to Ingiga. They leave their country in the beginning of autumn, and do not arrive at this ſettlement till March. As ſoon as their buſineſs is tranſacted, which only requires a few days, they ſet out upon their return, that they may not loſe the advantage of travelling in ſledges; but they ſeldom reach their home till the latter end of June.

The merchandiſe they take with them conſiſts chiefly of ſable and fox-ſkin parques,

ques, and morſe teeth, which afford a very fine ivory. They receive in exchange kettles, tobacco, lances, muſquets, knives, and other iron inſtruments. As yet they are little accuſtomed to the muſquet, and ſcarcely make any uſe of it; but they are very expert in ſhooting an arrow, and managing a lance, which are therefore their principal arms.

Like all the northern people, they have an aſtoniſhing propenſity to drunkenneſs. Their love of brandy is ſo extreme, that if you once let them taſte it, you muſt repeat your kindneſs till they are perfectly intoxicated, or they would conſider themſelves as inſulted, and probably have recourſe to menaces and violence, to obtain their ends. As inceſſant ſmokers as the Koriacs, they have the ſame pipes and the ſame method of uſing them.

Being

Being unwilling to prolong my ſtay, I went as ſoon as it was light to take leave of theſe Tchoukchis in their tents, but the unwholeſome air and the heat ſoon obliged me to withdraw. Our parting was very affectionate; each in his turn overwhelmed me with embraces. It may be ſuppoſed I did not fall ſhort in my compliments, nor could I in reality too highly extol the reception of this hoſpitable people.

I ſet off early enough to travel this day thirty werſts. About half way I found upon the ſea coaſt two balagans and a yourt, inhabited by a Koriac family, and an hour after I reached the oſtrog of Pareiné.

This village is leſs than Kaminoi, but more populous and well ſituated. It is upon a river, from which it takes its name, and about three werſts from where it pours its waters into the ſea of Pengina, which

forms

forms at this place ſo narrow a gulf, that in clear weather one can ſee from one ſhore to the other.

The firſt perſon I ſaw in the village was an old woman of a mixed breed, whoſe melancholy appearance ſtruck me. Either from compaſſion or curioſity, I inſtantly approached her. Upon my queſtioning her reſpecting the cauſe of her diſtreſs, ſhe uttered a loud ſhriek, and anſwered me only by her tears. My intreaties, and the ſympathy I diſcovered, at laſt drew from her the recital of her misfortune.

About a fortnight before, ſhe had left Ingiga with her huſband, her ſon, and a number of friends, to viſit ſome relations at Pareiné. Overtaken in their way by one of thoſe terrible hurricanes, whoſe fatal effects I have been twenty times upon the verge of experiencing, theſe travellers had ſtrayed from

from the road, and been ſeparated from one another. The father and ſon were in the ſame ſledge. Having wandered a long time in purſuit of a ſhelter, or to diſcover ſome veſtiges of the road, they were at length totally loſt. After two days ſearch, they were found buried in the ſnow, and dead with cold. Their bodies were completely frozen, and their poſture indicated, that theſe two unfortunate beings, no longer able to drag themſelves on, had lain down cloſe together to keep themſelves warm, and died in each others arms. More ſucceſsful than her huſband, this woman had found a ſhelter by the ſide of a river, fifteen werſts from Pareiné, where ſhe had arrived with her companions, exhauſted with fatigue, and half dead with grief. She added, that during this tempeſt it was impoſſible to ſee either the heavens or the earth. The ſnow, frozen in the air, grew thicker as it fell, and was like a ſhower of icicles. Their

clothes

clothes had been ſo pierced by it as to be perfectly uſeleſs. But what ſtill increaſed this woman's affliction, was the inability in which ſhe found herſelf of returning to her country. No perſon ſeemed diſpoſed to ſupply her with the means, which ſhe continually ſolicited, but without effect. Upon this ſhe burſt into a flood of tears. I ſaid every thing that compaſſion ſuggeſted to me to conſole her; and quitted her with regret, at not being able to afford her any relief, and ſhowing her only a fruitleſs pity.

While I was converſing with her, the inhabitants of Pareiné crowded about me. Their chief or prince, called *Youltitka*, approached to invite me to paſs the night in the village. His ſiniſter countenance confirmed every thing that had been ſaid of his perfidy, and I gave him to underſtand, that I had no deſire to ſtop. Upon my re-

fusal, he mentioned the impossibility of procuring me dogs and provisions till the next morning. The reasons he assigned plainly discovered his ill will*, and betrayed, I thought, some fatal intention. Resolved to escape, whatever it might cost me, I replied, that I could very well do without what I was unable to obtain, but that no consideration should induce me to stay. He feigned not to comprehend me, and alledged some new obstacle, regarding me at the same

* I had the greater reason to suspect him, as his mode of introducing himself, reminded me of the expedients he had employed the preceding year to detain a sailor, charged by government with important dispatches. The sailor, anxious to arrive at the place of his destination, was prepared to leave Pareiné, when Youltitka pressed him to wait till the next day. He showed no disposition to comply, but was desirous of proceeding immediately. The dispute became warm. The enraged Koriac fell upon him, and would instantly have assassinated him, if he had not been torn from his hands. He was bound, and kept in confinement for three days. At length, after having suffered every sort of ill treatment, Youltitka permitted him to go, with the hope perhaps of putting an end to him more easily in his way; but the prey escaped him.

time with a bitter ſmile, that ſeemed to defy me to proceed. I felt that I muſt arm myſelf with the utmoſt firmneſs, or patiently ſubmit to whatever law it might pleaſe this wretch to impoſe upon me. The whole village was preſent. Two hundred men at leaſt preſſed tumultuouſly about me, either to inſpire me with terror, or to obſerve my embaraſſment. In this perilous conjuncture, I conceived the deſign of addreſſing myſelf to them in the Ruſſian language, hoping that there might be ſome among them who would underſtand me, and who might be leſs unmanageable than their chief.

My harangue was ſhort, but vehement. I enforced the conſideration of my character as a ſtranger, my claims upon their aſſiſtance, my deſire of meriting it by my behaviour towards them, and the kindneſs I had received from their countrymen in the courſe of my journey. I added, that ex-

cept in the preſent inſtance, I had never had occaſion to demand the ſuccours of which I ſtood in need; far from waiting till I produced my orders, they had ſhowed the utmoſt readineſs to anticipate my wiſhes, before I could make them known.

At the mention of the word order, I perceived that they looked with a kind of aſtoniſhment upon one another. In proportion as my addreſs made an impreſſion upon them, I aſſumed more warmth and aſſurance. Then drawing on a ſudden my paſſport from my pocket, and fixing my eyes with an air of diſpleaſure upon Youltitka, I preſented it to him, declaring at the ſame time that I meaned to depart in two hours at lateſt. This abrupt concluſion diſconcerted him. He perceived that he could not avoid complying with my wiſhes, without rendering himſelf criminal; and the mandate of the governor was too formal

and

and too authoritave for him to dare to oppose it. He therefore ordered that the quantity of fish which I wanted, should immediately be collected, intreating me at the same time to have some regard to the smallness of their stock, which I should very considerably diminish. It was this idea, he said, that had induced him to make any difficulties, as he was afraid that I should totally exhaust their caves. This was a mere subterfuge, as I was soon convinced that they were abundantly stored.

In the mean time, that he might be thought desirous of making some amends for his uncivil reception, or perhaps with a view of making me repent the having forced him in his last intrenchments, he invited me to wait in his yourt, till my people had made the necessary preparations for my departure. To refuse would have shown a degree of inquietude; I wished, on the contrary,

trary, fully to convince him of my intrepidity. It was besides the hour for dining, and with the hope of imperceptibly gaining the traitor, I accepted his invitation, offering to treat him with a better repast than it was in his power to provide for me. I followed him with a countenance as tranquil as if I had felt myself in perfect security. To speak the truth, however, I was not without trouble, when, upon coming to his yourt, I found it necessary to descend forty feet under ground. The extraordinary depth of this retreat delivered me entirely to the mercy of my host. My companions could neither have heard nor assisted me. I shuddered at my own imprudence, but it was too late to draw back. I was well armed, and I prepared to defend myself as well as I could in case of an insult.

The first care of Youltitka was to seat me in the place of honour, that is, in a kind of

alcove

alcove reſerved for the chief of the family. His was a very numerous one, nearly eighty perſons living with him in this yourt. They had all deſerted it upon the report of my arrival, and were ſtill about my people, ſo that I was alone to contend with three or four companions or relations of Youltitka, who ſurrounded me, thruſting their noſes almoſt in my face. Suppoſing themſelves to be adepts in the Ruſſian language, becauſe they were able to murder a few words, they aſked me, in turn, a variety of queſtions, each more abſurd than the preceding. My ſituation dictated politeneſs, and I anſwered them with mildneſs and preciſion. I thus paſſed an hour in the midſt of theſe ſavage figures, truly calculated to inſpire dread, particularly that of their chief*. My

* It is difficult to conceive of a man more completely ugly. Large and ſquat, his whole face ſeamed with the ſmall pox, and various other ſcars, a ſullen countenance, black hair, that joined enormous eye-brows, under which there

My ſoldier did not make his appearance, and I began to be uneaſy. Upon a motion which I made to come out, theſe Koriacs placed themſelves before me. One of them caught hold of my arm to make me ſit down, aſking me if I wanted to eſcape. I endeavoured to look as ſtoutly as I could, but I confeſs my heart palpitated. I again took my ſeat; and in ſpite of the alteration which they might perceive in my face, I replied, that I did not imagine I had any reaſon to fear them. Youltitka then endeavoured to excite my confidence. He ſwore that he had the higheſt eſteem for me, and that I was in perfect ſafety. His paſt conduct, he added, might have given me reaſon to ſuſpect his character, but he conſidered it as a point of honour to ſet me right. Proud of having been received

there was only one eye, and that ſunk in his head, haggard and fierce; the other he had loſt by accident: ſuch is the exact picture of this Koriac prince.

among

among the judges of the tribunal of Ingiga *, he valued his reputation too much to ſuffer any one to treat me ill in his preſence.

I knew my man too well to place any faith in theſe aſſeverations, and I conſidered myſelf as happy that he dared not do what was in his power, and probably what was in his heart. I haſtened therefore to quit the yourt, upon the pretext of ſeeking for my people, and giving them orders for dinner. I could not however rid myſelf of this treacherous Koriac. He perſiſted in accompanying me. Every word I uttered ſeemed to alarm him. Not underſtanding the Ruſſian language, he immediately aſked

* This tribunal is called in Ruſſia *nijenei-zemſkoiſoud*, or inferior territorial tribunal. The judges are ſelected in turn from the peaſants in the oſtrogs of each diſtrict. The exercife of their office is limited to three years. Theſe judges are called *zaſſedatels*.

the meaning of what I ſaid, and watched all my motions with ſingular attention.

I found my people occupied in bartering the bad dogs they had left, for furs, and articles of dreſs made of rein deer-ſkin. Their avarice had made them forgetful of what I had recommended to them, and the danger in which they had left me; but I concealed my diſpleaſure on account of my witneſſes. I again deſcended the yourt, accompanied by Youltitka and my two ſoldiers, who began immediately to prepare our dinner. The women aſſiſted them in cleaning the diſhes*; and with the help of brandy, good humour gradually ſucceeded to fears and diſtruſt. Our repaſt was very jovial, and I frequently endeavoured to

* They uſe no kind of cloth or napkin for this purpoſe. They take a ſtick, ſcrape it for a few minutes, and with the ſhavings they rub and clean their diſhes and other utenſils uſed in their cooking.

imitate

imitate my guefts in their loud peals of laughter, outrageous expreffion of fentiment being the only thing that pleafes them. The dinner being finifhed, I fent one of my foldiers to order the dogs to be harneffed, a part of which was a frefh fupply. My provifions were alfo ready, and in ten minutes I was prepared to take leave of my Koriacs. They appeared to be fatisfied with me; I know not whether they were really fo, but I acknowledge as to myfelf that I was glad to efcape from them, and I fat off therefore as quick as poffible.

It was only two o'clock in the afternoon; but I conceived that I ought to make up for the forced delay I had experienced, and did not therefore halt till I was fifteen werfts from Pareiné.

This day and the next, which was the 30, afforded

afforded nothing that was worth reciting. I croffed a variety of rivers, not one of which was confiderable, but there were a few fhrubs on the banks of fome of them. Upon leaving Pareiné I had quitted the fea, and fhould fee no more of it on this fide Ingiga, of confequence we had no chance of procuring dry wood, which we fometimes found while we travelled upon the coaft. This was a confiderable lofs to us, from the neceffity to which it reduced us of gathering every little fhrub we could perceive, and the fear that even this paltry refource might fail us.

For a long time my principal food had been rein deer. Delicious as this meat is, there is I believe none of which one is fo foon tired. The worft circumftance however was, that our ftock began to be exhaufted. We only eat of it once a day; our other meals confifted of dried fifh and the

the flesh of the sea wolf boiled. I was highly gratified this day by a brace of partridges, which I had the good fortune to kill, and which were added to my table. This gave an agreeable relief to the tedious uniformity of my daily food.

The day was beautiful, and a clear sky seemed to promise us colder weather, which was what we wished, the snow being so soft that our dogs sunk to their bellies. To open a way for them, each of us was obliged to run before with our rackets. The hope that the next day would afford us better travelling, animated my guides, and we made tolerable speed. It was late when we stopped at a place that was not at all sheltered; there was no wood except a sort of dwarf cedar, resinous, crooked, and grovelling.

Before I retired to my tent, I perceived

at

at the horizon ſome ill-boding clouds. I had been ſufficiently habituated to the climate to be able to judge of the weather from the moſt trivial appearances, and I communicated my conjectures to my guides. They conſidered their knowledge in this reſpect as infinitely ſuperior to mine, and replied, that the ſetting ſun had been too beautiful to give us any reaſon to apprehend foul weather. According to their own account they were never deceived, and I might implicitly rely upon their judgment. Upon reflection I was not ſorry to find them in this ſecurity, as it relieved me from the fear of being conſtrained by them to paſs the day in this place, which would not be tenable againſt the firſt guſt of wind.

As ſoon as it was light I was waked by one of my guides, who, in a tone of raillery, came to haſten my departure, that we might not loſe the advantage of the fine day we

were

were likely to have. The moon ſtill ſhone, and the ſky was without a cloud. While I was at breakfaſt, as uſual, upon tea and rye biſcuit, which my people had reſerved for me, willing rather to want it themſelves than that I ſhould be without it, they queſtioned me one after another reſpecting the weather. It was a conteſt who ſhould banter me moſt. I perſevered however in my opinion, deſiring them to wait till the evening before they judged whether I was right or wrong in prognoſticating a ſtorm.

We had ſcarcely broke up our camp, when we perceived at ſome diſtance a company conſiſting of five Koriac ſledges, drawn by rein deer. Our dogs, allured by the ſcent of theſe animals, advanced towards them with aſtoniſhing ardour. The nearer we approached, the more theſe Koriacs ſeemed to avoid us. I imagined at firſt that it was the natural effect of their diſtruſt, but the

cry

cry and eagerneſs of our dogs, ſoon told me what was the ſource of their terror. They would infallibly have ruſhed upon them if they had been more at liberty. I ordered my guides therefore to halt. The difficulty was to reſtrain our ſteeds, which we did not effect without conſiderable exertion. We then endeavoured by ſigns to make the Koriacs underſtand that we were deſirous of a moment's converſation with them. They appeared to hold a conſultation, and after a few minutes one of their company was diſpatched to us. He ſtopped about three hundred yards from us, and deſired us in like manner by ſigns to ſend alſo one of our body, and particularly to keep back our dogs. I ordered one of my ſoldiers to go with his rackets to meet this Koriac, and to aſk him whence they came, whither they were bound, if they knew any thing relative to M. Kaſloff, and what diſtance they imagined us to be from Ingiga.

In

In the courſe of half an hour my meſſenger came back with the following information. Theſe people were wandering Koriacs, returning to their families from Ingiga, where they had been to ſee their friends and ſell their deer ſkins. They had heard they thought of a ſupply of dogs and proviſions being ſent a ſhort time ſince to the governor-general, but they could give us no certain intelligence. Their account of our diſtance from Ingiga correſponded with the opinion of my guide, whom I had juſt before interrogated upon the ſubject, in conſequence of a new debate between my people and me. It originated thus.

While we waited the return of the ſoldier, I obſerved ſome clouds paſs rapidly over our heads, the form and direction of which confirmed me in the idea that we were threatened by an approaching tempeſt. My confidential ſoldier, Golikoff,

had been equally incredulous with the reſt, and readily defended the contrary opinion; in the mean time he agreed that at preſent there was every appearance that my predictions would be verified; he had even mentioned me, he ſaid, to the Koriacs, as a prophet in this reſpect, and he ſhould be ſorry to ſee me miſtaken in the very firſt inſtance, and loſe my credit.

This ſimple avowal was the more diverting to me, as my conductors were witneſſes to it. It ſuggeſted to me the deſire of amuſing myſelf in my turn with their ignorant ſimplicity. The opportunity was favourable. I repeated, that in two hours at lateſt, they would be convinced of my knowledge, but that it was firſt neceſſary I ſhould be informed whether we ſhould meet with any place of ſhelter in our way. One of them anſwered me in the negative. " Till we came to the river Ingiga, we had

" to traverſe an immenſe and naked plain, " where the eye could merely diſcern a few " inequalities, occaſioned by the ſoil, or the " ſnow drifted by the hurricanes, and con- " gealed by the froſt." This intelligence embaraſſed me, apprehenſive that we ſhould be compelled to return for ſhelter to a little wood which we had juſt paſſed. We were ſcarcely half a league from it, but the ob- ſtinacy of my guides in ſupport of the opinion that we had nothing to fear, re- moved the difficulty. Imboldened by their ſuppoſed experience, they were de- ſirous that we ſhould proceed. I agreed with them, hoping to arrive at Ingiga in the evening.

To execute my project with greater cer- tainty, I intended to have recourſe to my compaſs, which would be a ſufficient guide in the midſt of the whirlwinds. I aſked therefore, the moſt intelligent of my con-

ductors in what direction Ingiga lay, and he made it known to me immediately by pointing out at a great diſtance a mountain, the ſummit of which ſeemed to be loſt in the clouds. "The town," ſaid he, "is a little "on this ſide, and in the ſame line. We are "as yet fifty or fifty-five werſts from it." I interrupted him to examine in what point of the compaſs it was, and to calculate with my watch the pace we travelled. From the time we ſat out we had gone at the rate of ſix or ſeven werſts an hour, but I conſidered that the hurricane would conſiderably impede us, and I counted therefore only upon three werſts. It was now ſix o'clock in the morning, and according to my calculation, I hoped to be at Ingiga before midnight. I learned alſo from my guide, that to gain the river which led to the town, it was firſt neceſſary that we ſhould arrive at a very large foreſt through which it flowed. I was ſatisfied. The immenſe

extent

extent of this wood to the right and left, convinced me that we could not loſe ourſelves or miſs finding it.

Having taken theſe precautions, I told my people that I deſired nothing better than to proceed, and that I was reſolved not to ſtop, whatever might happen. I recommended to them to inform me when they thought that they had loſt their way, and I would then ſet them right. The ſeriouſneſs with which I gave this order, confounded them; they looked at each other with an air of aſtoniſhment, not daring to tell me in plain terms that I was out of my ſenſes. The moſt intrepid of them however, addreſſed himſelf to me, and repreſented, that having never paſſed this way, it was impoſſible I could undertake to guide them, without running the riſk of entirely loſing them, and that I was certainly in jeſt. I made no other reply than ordering every

one to his ſledge, threatening to puniſh whoever ſhould diſobey, and I immediately gave the ſignal to depart.

At half after eight we had advanced fifteen werſts, and according to my eſtimate had only forty remaining; but the horizon had been for almoſt an hour covered with dark clouds. We ſaw the tempeſt gradually approach, and the wind began to raiſe the ſnow in eddies. My companions were ſilent. Terror acted upon them almoſt as ſtrongly as their confuſion, and they knew no longer where they were. The hurricane ſoon attacked us with a violence that deranged ſeveral of our ſledges. By dint of vociferation we rallied them. My conductors confeſſed themſelves conquered, and conjured me to halt, though we were in the open country. Blinded by the wind, which blew in their faces, they were afraid of miſleading us.

I reminded them of my promiſe, and perſiſted in wiſhing to go on. I ordered that all the ſledges ſhould keep as cloſe as poſſible together, that we might be informed of the leaſt accident that ſhould happen, and be able to aſſiſt one another. Then, by means of my compaſs, which I had faſtened under my fur cloak, that it might be continually before my eyes, I began the office of directing our caravan. We travelled in this order during the reſt of the day, and I might ſay in the midſt of darkneſs, for I could not ſee the ſoldier who was in the ſledge immediately behind me, and ſcarcely his foremoſt dogs.

About ſeven o'clock in the evening, weary of the complaints and remonſtrances of my people, who continually requeſted me to ſtop, and judging beſide that we could not be more than five or ſix werſts from the wood, I aſſured them that if we did not

reach it by nine o'clock, we would go no farther that night; unlefs when arrived at the wood and the river, they prefered going on, as we fhould be fo near to Ingiga; but that they fhould be at liberty to do as they pleafed. This condition appeared to pacify them; not becaufe they imagined themfelves to be fo far advanced, on the contrary, they probably confidered themfelves as out of the road, and only wifhed to repofe themfelves, that with the advantage of day-light they might recover it again.

At a quarter before nine a kind of dark veil began to be perceptible before us. As we drew nearer, it became blacker and more extenfive. The next moment my conductors cried out that they could fee the trees, and that they were fafe. It was in reality the foreft of Ingiga. I fent them a little way on to examine it, and they prefently returned

returned tranſported with joy to tell me that we were cloſe to the river.

The reſpectful tone with which they delivered themſelves diverted me extremely. After thanking me for having guided them ſo well, the Koriac aſſerted that none of their chamans had ever performed any thing ſo miraculous. To have predicted the bad weather, at a time when every thing ſeemed in their eyes to promiſe the very reverſe; to have been afterwards able to guide and preſerve them in the midſt of this *pourga* *, was a ſagacity, in his opinion, ſupernatural. The gratitude of the reſt of my company was almoſt equally abſurd. They could not recover themſelves from their aſtoniſhment. It was in vain I ſhowed them my compaſs, and endeavoured to explain to them how I derived from it all

* So they call theſe tempeſts.

my knowledge; they replied, that ſuch a conjuring book was unintelligible except to perſons like me, ſkilled in the art of magic.

At ſo ſhort a diſtance from Ingiga, I was fully aſſured they would no longer be deſirous of ſtopping; each of them was anxious to ſee his wife, and embrace his children. So far were they from accepting my propoſal to pitch our tent and paſs the night in the wood, that they importuned me to gain the river, and they engaged in three hours to reach the town. I complied, and we coaſted along the bank till we arrived oppoſite to Ingiga, where it was neceſſary to croſs the river, which paſſed cloſe to the walls. The ice was ſufficiently firm, but the violence of the wind had covered it with water, ſo that our feet were very wet.

At the gates of the town I anſwered the

interrogatories ufual in fortified places, and was obliged to wait till a report was made to the governor. Having long received intelligence that I was on my way, major Gaguen had the civility to come immediately to welcome me, and offer me his houfe. I entered Ingiga the 31, exactly at half after eleven o'clock.

This town is the largeft and moft populous I have yet feen. It is fituated upon a river of the fame name, thirty werfts from its mouth, and is defended by a fquare inclofure of palifades, the height and thicknefs of which furprifed me, and by wooden baftions, erected on piles, at the four angles. Thefe baftions are provided with cannon, and contain a variety of warlike ftores. They are guarded day and night by centinels *, as are alfo the three gates of the

* It is neceffary to be inceffantly on the watch for fear of a furprife on the part of the neighbouring Koriacs, whofe

the town, of which one only is open. There is a ſmall ſquare, before the houſe of the governor, and a guard, ſtationed on one ſide of this ſquare, defends it from attack. I was equally ſtruck with the houſes. They are of wood, and very low, but have all a regular front, and are evidently built upon one plan. M. Gaguen intends by degrees to give this uniformity to the whole town. The iſbas that have been conſtructed ſince his arrival, beſides a pleaſant appearance, have all the conveniences on the inſide that ſuch habitations will admit of. He has it in contemplation alſo to rebuild the church, which is a wretched edifice, and almoſt in ruins.

The population amounts to about five or ſix

whoſe daring and turbulent character leads them frequently to revolt, and to attack the town at a time when it is leaſt expected. When they come to Ingiga for commercial purpoſes, they are not permitted to make any long ſtay.

ſix hundred inhabitants, who are either merchants, or in the ſervice of government. The latter are moſt numerous, and form the garriſon of the place. They are kept under the ſevereſt diſcipline, which is indiſpenſible, from the frequent occaſion there is to defend themſelves. The circumſpection and zeal of the governor in this reſpect cannot be ſurpaſſed. Their tribunals are the ſame with thoſe of Nijenei Kamtſchatka.

The commerce of Ingiga conſiſts of furs, and particularly the ſkins of rein deer. It is in general ſuperior to Kamtſchatka both in the variety and quality of its ſkins. It is true that we get the otter and ſea wolfſkin from that peninſula, but the ſables of Ingiga are much finer, though they are at the ſame time ſcarcer. The Kamtſchadales beſides have no common martens*, rabbits,

* Called in Ruſſia *kounits*.

or American rats, called *riſſei*, which the Koriacs get by means of exchange from the neighbouring Tchoukchis, and which they bring to Ingiga with their rein deer-ſkins. Theſe deer-ſkins are ſold in their raw ſtate, and at a very good price. They are afterwards tanned and manufactured with ſuch ſurpriſing art, that the laborious activity of the workmen ſuperſede the neceſſity of inſtruments invented by European induſtry. The ſkill and beauty of their work can only be ſurpaſſed by its durableneſs. Gloves and ſtockings come from their hands in a ſtate of perfection. Their ſewings and embroideries are wrought with the hair of the rein deer, with ſilk, and with gold, and would do credit to our moſt ſkillful glovers.

But it is time I ſhould ſpeak of the cuſtoms of the Koriacs. I have only deferred my account ſo long that I might be more minute.

minute. To the imperfect obfervations which I have myfelf made in paffing through their different oftrogs, I fhall add others that are more exact, and derived from unqueftionable authority. In my converfations with M. Gaguen and the principal inhabitants, I endeavoured to derive fome light upon the fubject ; but my chief fource of information was a Koriac, whom I fhall here introduce to the reader.

My firft acquaintance with him was at Kaminoi. Struck with the civilities which M. Schmaleff beftowed upon him, I was curious to know the rank and fituation of this perfonage. He was, they informed me, a *zaffédatel*, or Ingiga judge, and was come to meet us to offer us his fervices. The facility with which he expreffed himfelf in the Ruffian language, and the rectitude of his mind charmed me. I fhould have taken him for a Ruffian, if I had not heard him a

moment

moment after ſpeak his native tongue. I underſtood alſo that he was a Koriac prince, called *Oumiavin*, and brother to one of the chiefs of the wandering Koriacs.

Curioſity led me to aſk him a thouſand queſtions. He anſwered with a ſhrewdneſs and ſagacity that I had not obſerved in any of his countrymen. The being able to talk with him without the aſſiſtance of an interpreter, rendered his converſation more valuable, and during my ſhort ſtay at Kaminoi it was a ſource of inſtruction and amuſement to me. Of the various topics upon which we diſcourſed, that of religion was the moſt intereſting. Though equally informed reſpecting the Ruſſian and the Koriac mode of worſhip, he in reality profeſſed neither. He ſeemed diſpoſed however to be baptized, and only waited till he was better inſtructed upon certain points which he did not comprehend. Full of admiration at the ſublimity

mity of the Chriſtian morals, and the majeſtic pomp of its external worſhip, he acknowledged that nothing could give him a greater deſire to become a convert to it; but the imperious ſeverity of ſome of our religious rites *, the uncertainty of celeſtial happineſs, and particularly the idea of a God threatening eternal torments, filled him with inquietude and diſmay. With all its viſions and all its abſurdities, the religion of his country, he ſaid, offered him at leaſt more hope than fear; its puniſhments were confined to the preſent world, and it promiſed him a recompence in the next; the evil ſpirit could only torment him during his life, and happineſs awaited him at his death. Agitated by theſe conſiderations, his mind floated in continual doubt and perplexity. He dared neither abjure, nor continue

* He was chiefly terrified by the faſts, which, with the Greeks, are very rigid and very frequent.

 ſtedfaſt

ſtedfaſt in the faith of his fathers. He bluſhed at its errors, yet his heart cheriſhed them.

The ſimplicity with which he avowed his irreſolution, intereſted me the more, as I could diſcover in his converſation and in his heart, an uncommon fund of virtue, and a ſingular love of truth. To fix his wavering mind, it would have been firſt neceſſay to clear away the prejudices that obſcured it, and which had originated from the falſe principles that he had imbibed. Any other perſon would perhaps have undertaken the taſk. I was deterred from it by the fear of not ſucceeding in my attempt, from the ſhort time I ſhould be able to ſpend with him. He arrived at Ingiga the day after me, as he had promiſed, and rendered me very conſiderable ſervices by his endeavour to furniſh all the information reſpecting his country that I deſired, and to ſupply me

with

with what I wanted for the continuance of my journey.

There is in many reſpects a great reſemblance between the fixed and the wandering Koriacs: we cannot therefore but wonder at the little cordiality, or rather at the miſunderſtanding that ſubſiſts among them, on account of which they may be conſidered as two different people. Their country however is the ſame, and takes in a vaſt extent, terminated to the ſouth by the peninſula of Kamtſchatka, and the gulf of Pengina; to the eaſt by the country of the Oluterians; to the north by that of the Tchoukchis, and to the weſt by the Toungouſes, the Lamouts, and the Yakouts.

It is confidently aſſerted that this country was formerly very populous, but that the

ſmall-pox had made very conſiderable ravages. I doubt whether it has carried off more of the inhabitants than their frequent conteſts with their neighbours and with the Ruſſians. The number of fixed Koriacs ſcarcely exceeds at preſent nine hundred ; and though it is not eaſy to calculate that of the wandering Koriacs, it is imagined that they do not much ſurpaſs this amount.

The manners of the former are the revеſe of eſtimable, and are a mixture of duplicity, miſtruſt, and avarice. They have all the vices of the northern nations of Aſia, without the virtues. Robbers by nature, they are ſuſpicious, cruel, incapable either of benevolence or pity. To procure the leaſt ſervice from them, it is firſt neceſſary to offer, and even to give them ſome recompence. Nothing but preſents

can excite their attention, or rouſe their activity *.

From this perfidious and ſavage diſpoſition, it would not be eaſy for them to live in peace, or form any durable ties with their neighbours. So unſociable a ſpirit muſt alſo give them an abhorrence of all foreign dominion. Hence their continual inſurrection againſt the Ruſſians, their atrocious robberies, their daily incurſions on the people who ſurround them; hence the reſpective animoſities and revenge that inceſſantly ſpring up.

This ſtate of war foments in every individual a ferocious ſpirit. The practice of attacking, and of defending themſelves, creates in them an inflexible courage that

* I have not the ſame complaint to make againſt the wandering Koriacs. I found them in general more frank and obliging, and ſhall preſently give a proof of it.

delights in perpetual combats, and glories in a contempt of life. Superſtition lends its aid to ennoble in their eyes this thirſt of blood, by impoſing a law that obliges them to conquer or to die. The more important is the cauſe that calls them to arms, the more greedy are they of death. Neither the bravery, nor the number of their adverſaries, can at all intimidate them: it is then they ſwear *to deſtroy the ſun*. They diſcharge this terrible oath by cutting the throats of their wives and children, burning all their poſſeſſions, and ruſhing madly into the midſt of their enemies. The combat can only terminate by the total deſtruction of one of the parties. The vanquiſhed never ſeek their ſafety in flight; honour forbids it; and not a Koriac will ſurvive the ſlaughter of his countrymen.

The vicinity of the Ruſſian ſettlements has hitherto produced no change in the

mode

mode of life of the refident Koriacs. Their commercial intercourfe with the Ruffians, only renders them fufceptible to the attraction of wealth, and defirous of plunder. Infenfible to the advantages of a more polifhed life, they feem to feel a repugnance to civilization, and to confider their own manners and cuftoms as abfolutely perfect*.

Their

* The wandering Koriacs were for a long time ftill more untractable. The independence to which they were accuftomed, and the natural reftleffnefs of their character, little difpofed them to fubmit to the yoke. The Ruffians, befide, from a love of conqueft, were perhaps not remarkable for moderation, and endeavoured probably to make themfelves feared rather than loved. It is certain that they experienced the regret of feeing whole hordes fuddenly difperfe upon the leaft appearance of oppreffion, and fly, as in concert, far from the fettlements where they hoped, by the attraction of commerce, to fix them. Thefe frequent flights took place till the arrival of major Gaguen. By the mildnefs of his government, his repeated invitations, and beneficial propofals, he has gradually brought back thefe fugitive families. Firft one returned, then two, then three; the force of example, and a kind of emulation operated upon others, and when I was at Ingiga there were no lefs than eleven yourts in the neighbourhood of that town.

Their regular occupation is hunting and fiſhing; but every ſeaſon will not permit

But the ſkilful policy of major Gaguen has ſtill more ſucceſsfully effected the views of the Czarina, by taking advantage of the neceſſary commercial intercourſe, gradually to eſtabliſh between the Ruſſians and the Koriacs of both deſcriptions in the neighbourhood, a reciprocity of good offices, a kind of agreement between individual and individual, that reminds us of ancient hoſpitality, and that will one day infallibly operate a revolution in the manners of this people.

If a Koriac be obliged by his buſineſs to paſs the night in the town, he demands a lodging of his Ruſſian friend, and without farther ceremony takes poſſeſſion. His hoſt conſiders it as his duty to receive him, to ſtudy his inclinations, to anticipate his wants, and his wiſhes; and in ſhort, ſpares nothing in order to entertain him in the beſt manner he can, that is, to make him completely drunk. Upon his return home, he relates with pleaſure the flattering reception he has met with. He conſiders it as an obligation, a ſacred debt, of which he is anxious to acquit himſelf the firſt opportunity that offers. This is a pleaſing cuſtom, particularly to a Ruſſian ſoldier, who is obliged to make frequent journeys to the neighbouring villages. The gratitude of the Koriac towards his friend, does not confine itſelf to the affording him a lodging, regaling him, and ſupplying him with proviſions for his excurſion; he protects him, and becomes his defence againſt his countrymen.

them

them to follow it. During theſe intervals, ſhut up in their profound habitations, they ſleep, ſmoke, and get drunk. Thoughtleſs of the future, without regret for the paſt, they come not our of their yourts till the moſt urgent neceſſity compels them. Theſe yourts are larger than thoſe of the northern Kamtſchadales, but are diſtributed nearly in the ſame manner. I am not ſure whether their filthineſs be not ſtill more diſguſting: as there is neither door, nor *joupan*, or vent-hole, the ſmoke muſt be inſufferable.

Theſe people, enemies to induſtry, live like the Kamtſchadales upon dried fiſh, and the fleſh and fat of the whale, and ſea wolf*. The whale is commonly eaten raw, and the ſea wolf dried and cooked in the ſame manner as their fiſh, except the ſinews, the

* All the Koriacs whom I met with on my way from Pouſtaretſk are equally ſubject to famine with the inhabitants of that hamlet. The bark of the birch tree mixed with the fat of the ſea wolf, is then their whole ſubſiſtence.

marrow,

marrow, the brain, and now and then a ſlice of the fleſh, which they devour raw with extreme avidity. Rein deer is their favourite diſh. Vegetables alſo form a part of their food: they gather in autumn various ſorts of berries, of a part of which they make themſelves a refreſhing beverage*, and the reſt is bruiſed to powder, and kneaded with the oil of the whale, or ſea wolf. This paſte, or ſweatmeat, is called *toltchoukha*; it is held in high eſteem in this country, but nothing is to my taſte more diſagreeable.

Their paſſion for ſtrong liquors, increaſed by the dearneſs of brandy, and the difficulty of procuring it on account of their extreme diſtance, has led them to invent a drink, equally potent, which they extract

* The rivers near this oſtrog are ſo ſmall as to be entirely frozen up as ſoon as the cold ſets in, and during more than half the year the inhabitants are obliged to drink melted ſnow or ice.

from

from a red muſhroom, known in Ruſſia as a ſtrong poiſon by the name of *moukhamorr**. They put it in a veſſel with certain fruits, and it has ſcarcely time to clarify when their friends are invited to partake of it. A noble emulation inflames the gueſts, and there is a conteſt of who is beſt able to diſburden the maſter of the houſe of his nectar. The entertainment laſts for one, two, or three days, till the beverage is exhauſted. Frequently, that they may not fail of being tipſy, they eat the raw muſhroom at the ſame time. It is aſtoniſhing that there are not more examples of the fatal effects of this intemperance. I have ſeen however ſome amateurs made ſeriouſly ill, and recovered with difficulty; but experience does not correct them, and upon the firſt occaſion that offers, they return to their brutiſh practice. It is not from abſolute ſenſuality, it is not from the pleaſure

* It is uſed in the Ruſſian houſes to deſtroy inſects.

of

of drinking a liquor, that by its flavour creates an irrefiftible craving for more; they feek merely in thefe orgies a ftate of oblivion, of ftupefaction, of total brutifhnefs, a ceffation of exiftence, if I may fo call it, which conftitutes their only enjoyment, and fupreme felicity.

The features of the majority of the Koriacs are not Afiatic, and they might be confidered as Europeans, but for their low ftature, their ill fhape, and the colour of their fkin. The other Koriacs have the fame characteriftic outlines as the Kamtfchadales; among the women particularly, there are very few who have not funk eyes, flat nofes, and prominent cheeks. The men are almoft entirely beardlefs, and have fhort hair. The hair of the women is very much neglected; it commonly flows upon their fhoulders, though there are fome who wear it in tufts,

tufts, or wrapt up in an handkerchief. Their drefs I have already defcribed.

The women carry their children in a fort of cradle, the form of which I thought fingular. It is a kind of neft or bafket arched over, in which the infant is placed in a fitting pofture, and fheltered from the weather.

Among their ftrange cuftoms I fhall mention the probation to which a young man fubjects himfelf when he is defirous of marrying. As foon as he has fixed his choice, he waits upon the relations of his miftrefs, and offers to drudge for them, as the phrafe is. The young lady is immediately enveloped in a multiplicity of garments, which conceal her to fuch a degree, that the face itfelf is fcarcely vifible. She is not left alone for a fingle inftant; her mother, and a number of old matrons accompany her where-

ever

ever ſhe goes, ſleep with her, and do not loſe her from their ſight upon any pretext whatever. The aim of the lover, the point of happineſs to which all his cares tend, is to touch her naked body, the only way by which he can obtain her. In the mean time he executes with zeal and ſubmiſſion all the functions that the relations impoſe on him. Become as it were the ſlave of the family, he is employed in all the domeſtic labours, to cut wood, fetch water, provide ice, &c. Love, and the preſence of his intended, inſpire him with courage. If he relax, a ſingle look, however indifferent, is ſufficient to make him forget the fatigues and drudgery of his ſervitude. The hope of abridging its duration influences all his actions. His eye is invariably fixed on the idol of his heart, he watches her motions, follows her ſteps, and intrudes himſelf inceſſantly in her way. But how deceive the Argus eyes of the duennas that ſurrounded her! It is a

continual

continual conteſt of vigilance againſt cunning; each party acts with equal zeal and perſeverance. From ſuch aſſiduities, from the agitation of the lover, and the precautions that are taken to counteract his manœuvres, one would ſuppoſe that he was about to carry off ſome extraordinary beauty. Who would imagine that the object of the thoughts and deſires of this whining Koriac, was uglineſs itſelf, and that he aſpired to no other reward for ſo many exertions, than to touch a callous, yellow, greaſy ſkin? In his leiſure moments, at liberty to ſee and approach his miſtreſs, he endeavours to merit her affection by ſome ſly attempt to obtain a touch; but the number and thickneſs of her garments are an invincible barrier. Enraged at ſo many obſtacles, he tears and pulls off this teazing dreſs. Woe betide him if he be ſurpriſed in his raſh attack! The relations, the inexorable ſpies, dart upon him, and force him to

relin-

relinquiſh his prize. It is commonly by the eloquence of the foot, or a ſtick, that they entreat him to withdraw, and find ſome better opportunity. If he reſiſt, he is dragged by the hair, or the nails of theſe old hags are imprinted on his face. If he be diſheartened, or murmurs at this cruel treatment, he is inſtantly diſmiſſed, and forfeits for ever all claim to the alliance, which is conſidered as the moſt ſignal diſgrace that can be inflicted on a Koriac lover. But difficulties only render his deſires more vehement. Far from complaining, far from deſponding at theſe rigorous proceedings, he conſiders himſelf as the more worthy of the felicity he has in view. He rejoices, he glories in all the tribulations he experiences during his amorous and painful ſervitude. It is frequently not till after the expiration of two or three years, more or leſs, that he obtains his end. Elate with his victory, he flies to inform the relations of his ſucceſs.

The

The witnesses are summoned, and the young lady interrogated *. Her confession is necessary, as well as some proof that she was taken by surprise, and made fruitless efforts to defend herself. Her hand is then bestowed on the conqueror, but he is obliged still to wait till it is seen whether she can reconcile herself to living with him. From this moment, freed from his labours, he makes his court without restraint to his future wife, who is not perhaps sorry to find herself delivered from her cumbersome attire. This second stage of courtship is seldom very long; the damsel, in the presence of the family, soon accords her consent, and nothing more is requisite to give him all the claims of a husband. The nuptial ceremony and feast consist merely in assembling

* The enamorata probably is not always obdurate, but equally impatient with her lover to put an end to this laborious novitiate, and acknowledges herself touched, before it has taken place.

Bayerische Staatsbibliothek MÜNCHEN

the relations of the parties, who are eager to get drunk in imitation of the new married couple. A plurality of wives is not allowed among the Koriacs; I have ſeen inſtances however of its being practiced without ſcruple.

Their funeral rights have a ſtriking ſimilarity to the ancient inſtitutions of paganiſm, ſtill obſerved by various uncivilized people of the new hemiſphere. When a Koriac dies, his relations and neighbours aſſemble to pay him their laſt reſpects. They erect a funeral pile, upon which they place a portion of the wealth of the deceaſed, and a ſtock of proviſions, conſiſting of rein deer, fiſh, brandy, in ſhort whatever they conceive he will want for his great journey, and to keep him from ſtarving in the other world. If it be a wandering Koriac, his deer conduct him to the pile; if a reſident Koriac, he is drawn by his dogs, or

carried

carried by his relations. The body is exhibited, clothed in his beſt attire, and lying in a kind of coffin. There it receives the adieux of the attendants, who, with torches in their hands, conſider it as an honour ſpeedily to reduce their relation or friend to aſhes. They feel only the regret of a ſhort abſence, and not of an eternal ſeparation. They wear no mourning, and the funeral pomp terminates in a ſcene of intemperance, where the fumes of their liquor and tobacco gradually efface the remembrance of death. After a few months widowhood, the women are permitted to marry again.

The ſuperſtitious practices obſerved at their funerals, and their tranſient grief at the loſs of perſons the moſt dear to them, are in my opinion an evident proof of their indifference to life, the brevity of which neither aſtoniſhes nor afflicts them. Their religious ſyſtem deadens them apparently

to the consoling hope of a protracted existence. Death is in their eyes but the passage to another life; and in quitting the world, they do not imagine that their pleasures terminate, but that other enjoyments are reserved for them. This flattering prejudice, which I mentioned in my conversation with Oumiavin, sufficiently accounts for his religious perplexities, and the ferocious courage of his countrymen. But their absurd dogmas are entitled to a more particular relation, though the worship upon which they are founded is very simple, and what is marvellous in it by no means attractive. The following account contains the whole theogony of the Koriacs *.

They acknowledge a supreme being, the creator of all things. He inhabits the sun,

* It is also that of the Tchouktchis, and before the introduction of christianity was the system of the Kamtschadales.

whose

whofe burning orb they confider as the throne or palace of the lord of nature, whom they probably confound with that celeftial fire, which is fuppofed to be his dwelling. I am led to believe this, as they neither fear, nor worfhip him. They addrefs no prayer to him: goodnefs, they fay, is his effence; all the good that exifts in the world proceeds from him; and it is impoffible he fhould do an injury. May we not conclude from this ftatement, that the view of the conftant and univerfal benefits conferred by this king of the celeftial orbs which gives life, action, and power to all things terreftrial, while it taught them to confider this luminary of the world as their tutelary divinity, imbued them with the blind confidence I have defcribed?

The principle of evil they confider as a malignant fpirit, who divides with the fovereignly good being the empire of

nature*. Their power is equal. As the one is intent on the happineſs of mankind, the other endeavours to render them unhappy. Diſeaſes, tempeſts, famine, calamities of every kind, are his work, and the inſtruments of his vengeance. It is to pacify his wrath, that they ſacrifice their perſonal intereſt, and have recourſe to devotion. Their homage is dictated merely by the terror with which this menacing deity fills every heart, and conſiſts of expiatory ſacrifices. They offer to him various animals, that have juſt began to exiſt, rein deer, dogs †, the

* They believe alſo in inferior deities. Some they conſider as houſehold gods, the guardians of their ruſtic habitations. Theſe idols, coarſely carved and blackened with ſmoke, are hung up in the moſt conſpicuous part of their yourts. They are dreſſed in the Koriac mode, and adorned with bells, rings, and various other iron and copper trinkets. The other inferior deities they conſider as inhabiting mountains, woods, and rivers, which reminds us of the nymphs in the mythology of the ancient Greeks.

† I frequently perceived in the courſe of my journey the remains of dogs and rein deer ſuſpended on ſtakes, and teſtifying the devotion of the ſacrificers.

firſt fruits of their hunting and fiſhing, and whatever they poſſeſs that is moſt valuable. Their devotional exerciſes conſiſt of ſupplications and thankſgivings. There is no temple, no ſanctuary ſet apart for his votaries. This fantaſtic god is equally worſhipped in all places, and hears the Koriac who prays alone to him in the deſert, as well as the aſſembled family, who conceive that they render him propitious by piouſly getting drunk in their yourt; for drunkneſs is become with theſe people a religious practice, and the baſis of all their ſolemnities.

This demon, this formidable ſpirit, is doubtleſs the ſame being as the Koutka of the Kamtſchadales, whoſe miniſters and interpreters the chamans conſider themſelves. Here, as in the peninſula, the myſtic language of theſe magicians works upon the credulity, and obtains the veneration of the

multitude. They exercife phyfic and furgery with equal fuccefs. Thefe exclufive functions, which are fuppofed to be aided by infpiration rather than the light of experience, procures them an unbounded power. They are fent for from all parts of the country, and teftimonies of gratitude heaped upon them before-hand. They demand with haughtinefs whatever they pleafe, and confider every thing that is given them as a tribute. It is upon the pretext of making an acceptable offering to the god, whofe organ they are, that they appropriate to themfelves whatever the inhabitants poffefs, that is moft coftly and beautiful. It is not neceffary to fuppofe that thefe impofters gull their votaries by a parade of virtue, by rigid obfervances, and a more fcrupulous life; on the contrary, they furpafs them in their vices, and fall fhort of them in fobriety. On the eve of their magic ceremonies, they pretend indeed to faft

all the day, but they make up for this abſtinence at night by a profuſion of the moukamorr, the intoxicating poiſon I have deſcribed, which they eat and drink to ſatiety. This preparatory intoxication they conſider as a duty. It is probable that they feel its effects the next day, and that they derive from it an elevation of ſpirits that contributes to derange their minds, and give them the neceſſary ſtrength to go through their extravagant tranſports.

The idiom of the Koriacs has no affinity to that of the Kamtſchadales; their pronunciation is more ſhrill, and ſlower, but it is leſs painful, and has not thoſe uncommon ſounds, thoſe hiſſings, as difficult to be uttered as they are to be written.

I have ſtill to give an account of the wandering Koriacs; but not ſatisfied with the information I have obtained upon the

ſubject,

ſubject, I ſhall wait till my arrival at the houſe of Oumiavin's brother, where I ſhall have an opportunity of aſcertaining its truth, by comparing it with the objects that will be immediately before my eyes.

From the time of my arrival at Ingiga, M. Gaguen, in compliance with my entreaties, had been employed upon the means of haſtening my departure as much as poſſible. Had it depended on myſelf, I ſhould not have ſtopped more than twenty-four hours; but unfortunately my dogs were fatigued, and there were very few to be procured throughout the whole town, and theſe not in the beſt condition*. It was therefore

* I diſmiſſed my conductors of courſe. I have not yet mentioned the poſt charges. While I travelled with M. Kaſloff, they were defrayed by him, and I did not pay my ſhare, till I came to quit him. The reader is intitled to a note upon the ſubject, which I ſhall here give him.

Theſe charges are called in Ruſſia *progonn*; a courier pays two

therefore propofed to me to take rein deer, which I accepted the more readily, as I hoped to travel the quicker, and as I had long been defirous of trying this mode of conveyance. I was not left in ignorance of the inconvenience attending it. I had to expect greater rifks, more fatigue, and lefs repofe; but my impatience made me regardlefs of every thing but the poffibility of proceeding, and the pleafure of being able to judge for myfelf of the fpeed of thefe animals.

To fatisfy my impatience, and enable me to continue my journey without interrup-

two kopecks per werft for every horfe, and other travellers four kopecks. A kopeck is equal to a French *fou*, or an Englifh halfpenny. In Kamtfchatka and Siberia the expence is lefs by one half, and as dogs are almoft invariably made ufe of in the peninfula, they are charged at fo much per *podvod*, or team of five dogs. Three podvods, or fifteen dogs, are confidered as equal to one horfe in Siberia, for which a courier pays a kopeck per werft, and other travellers two kopecks.

tions,

tions, M. Gaguen refolved to concert with the chiefs of the wandering Koriacs that were in the neighbourhood, and accordingly fent to invite them to his houfe. Two days after, twelve of thefe princes arrived, and a number of other Koriacs, who had received fimilar invitations.

After the ufual compliments *, he prefented me to the affembly, explaining to them,

* Thefe compliments do not, as with us, confift of mere ceremony and cold civilities, accompanied with unmeaning words. The affembly is no fooner feated, than brandy is introduced. A domeftic diftributes three enormous bumpers to every individual, one of which would be fufficient in any other country to make a man give in. Here it is merely a provokative to double and triple the dofe. A Koriac toper confiders it in no other light, and when it is prefented to him, he gives a complacent fmile to the whole company, and particularly to the mafter of the houfe, to whom alfo he makes a flight inclination of the head. He then fwallows, one upon another, without the leaft fign of repugnance, three glaffes filled as faft as poffible. The children drink it with as little averfion. I have feen a child fix or feven years old take off one of thefe glaffes, without making a wry face.

To

them, in a few words, by an interpreter, who I was, the importance of my embaſſy, and the neceſſity in which I ſtood of their aſſiſtance. This ſhort explanation excited a general murmur. It was in vain M. Gaguen alledged the abſolute orders of government reſpecting me; their clamours increaſed to ſuch a degree, that it was impoſſible to be heard, or to learn the cauſe of their diſcontent. At laſt, amidſt this confuſed noiſe, it was underſtood that they complained of all the labour of the averages falling upon them, while the fixed Koriacs were exempt from any ſhare in it. What

To this copious diſtribution of brandy M. Gaguen never fails to add ſome preſents of iron, ſtuffs, or tobacco, and carries his attention ſo far as to conſult the taſte and wants of each individual. The Tchouktchis, and the fixed Koriacs, are treated with ſimilar kindneſs. By this means he has gradually tamed theſe ſavage minds, and gained an influence and aſcendency over them: a poor recompence for the ſacrifices he is obliged to make to provide theſe liberalities, the expence of which falls ſolely upon himſelf, and from the dearneſs of every article in this country, muſt be a heavy burthen to him.

claim had they to this over bearing immunity? By what privilege, like idle drones, ſhould they be allowed to vegetate in their yourts? Why not, like them, be ſubjected to the conveyance of travellers? Theſe remonſtrances, juſtly founded, but peeviſhly urged, began to alarm me reſpecting the ſucceſs of my demand, when an aged prince roſe up: "Is this," cried he, "the fit time "to make our complaints? If our zeal be "abuſed, is this ſtranger reſponſible for it? "Has he the leſs claim to our good offices? "He ſhall have my aſſiſtance, and I will "conduct him as far as he ſhall think ne-"ceſſary. Conſent only to eſcort him to "my houſe. There are ſurely ſome among "you who will render him this trifling "ſervice."

Upon this ſhort addreſs, ſhame was viſible in the countenance of the whole aſſembly, and the moſt mutinous were ſilent. After

a mo-

a moment's pauſe, every one attempted to exculpate himſelf from the reproach which he feared he had merited, and there was an emulation who ſhould have the preference of conducting the ſtranger and his attendants to the *Stoudénaïa-reka,* or cold river, upon the border of which lived the obliging Koriac, who had voluntarily proffered his ſervices. Every difficulty being thus removed, my departure was fixed for 5 April, and the whole company engaged to attend my orders on that day. The old prince, who had ſo generouſly pleaded my cauſe, was the firſt to withdraw from my thanks, upon the pretext of having various preparations to make before my arrival. How great was my joy to learn, that the perſon to whom I owed this change of diſpoſition in my favour, was the brother of Oumiavin, whoſe acquaintance I had ſo ardently deſired!

From

From this inſtant, M. Gaguen put every thing in motion for my departure. A number of ſmall wheaten loaves were made under his immediate inſpection, and a ſupply of rye biſcuit. A variety of eatables, reſerved for his own uſe, was, in ſpite of my remonſtrances, packed up with my baggage. He added alſo ſeveral preſents, which I was obliged to accept, from the polite and friendly manner in which they were offered. In ſhort, I know not how to enumerate all his kindneſſes to me. Every hour, during my ſtay with him, was marked by an attention to my wiſhes and an endeavour to oblige. His cares contributed equally with my repoſe to re-eſtabliſh my health, which had been in no very enviable ſtate ſince the cold I had caught upon leaving Pouſtaretſk.

Prepared to depart 5 April, as had been agreed, how great was my ſurpriſe to ſee none of my conductors arrive! Various ex-

preſſes

preſſes were ſent off; but the whole day paſſed before we had any intelligence. It was night when they made their appearance, each alledging that the delay had been unavoidable.

The next day there was a new obſtacle. It was Sunday, and the timorous conſciences of my ſoldiers made them averſe to travelling. Was it neceſſary to attend to this ſcruple, or rather this terror? for it was ſuperſtition more than devotion; it was not the ſacredneſs of the day that influenced them, but the idea that they ſhould meet with ſome misfortune. Notwithſtanding the care I took to attend a Ruſſian maſs with them, they were not to be prevailed on to ſet out. After various intreaties to no purpoſe, I was obliged to ſtay and dine with M. Gaguen, who politely congratulated himſelf upon the delay. Finding, however, that it deprived me of all enjoyment,

he propoſed to cure my people of their chimerical fears. I defied him, and he accepted my challenge. Immediately he ordered brandy to be profuſely dealt out to all my attendants, Ruſſians as well as Koriacs. Imperceptibly their heads were warmed, and gaiety made them forgetful of the pretended danger. The moſt reluctant were the firſt to aſſiſt in harneſſing the deer. It was no ſooner ſaid than done, and my ſledges were ready in an inſtant.

During this interval, a ſcene took place that diverted me extremely. Oumiavin, out of compliment to me, became completely fuddled. The vivacity of his regrets led him to practice every ſpecies of abſurdity, which he called taking leave of me. He went out, came in again, officiouſly aſſiſted in every thing. My ſledge was no ſooner ready than he muſt lift it, to judge of its weight; but unable to keep himſelf ſteady,

ſteady, this good Koriac fell, and in falling, broke the point of my ſabre. His grief, at the ſight of this trifling accident, was truly poignant. He precipitated himſelf at my feet, which he embraced, and waſhed with his tears, conjuring me not to depart till I had forgiven him. I attempted to raiſe him, and aſſured him of my friendſhip; but he perſiſted in his poſture, and his tears continued to flow. It was not till half an hour, that, by means of entreaties and kindneſſes, I was able to pacify him.

I came out of the town on foot, eſcorted by almoſt all the inhabitants, who were deſirous, they ſaid, of doing honour to the only Frenchman that had ever viſited them. M. Gaguen, and the officers of the garriſon, inſiſted upon conducting me to the gates, where, having repeated my thanks for their civilities, we ſeparated.

Of the four ſoldiers who compoſed my ſuite when I left Kaminoi, two only remained with me, Golikoff and Nedarezoff; I had left the others at Ingiga, which was the place of their reſidence. Upon the recommendation however of M. Gaguen, I accepted the ſervices of a young merchant, who aſked leave to accompany me as far as Okotſk. During my abode at Ingiga, I had had frequent opportunities of converſing with him, and knowing the value of his ſociety, and conſidered myſelf as fortunate in meeting with ſo agreeable a companion.

It was to no purpoſe that I had prepared to guide my own ſledge; every one oppoſed me, from the fear that the want of knowledge and ſkill as to my new ſteeds, might occaſion me ſome fatal accident; they had beſide been expreſsly injoined not to permit me, during the firſt day at leaſt. When I came to my vehicle, I found my guide already

ſeated

feated in front, and I took my place, without paying any attention to him; but upon his looking round, I recognized in his features a Koriac prince, named *Eviava*. He was eager to exprefs his joy in having the honour to conduct me, and then prepared to join the file.

I have long owed the reader a defcription of a Koriac fledge, and am now able to fatisfy his curiofity. The picture, I hope, will be fufficiently interefting to obtain his pardon for the delay.

Upon two fkates, placed parallel to each other, that is, upon two branches of a tree, fix feet and an half long, three inches wide, and very roughly finifhed, the extremities of which in front are bent upwards in the form of a demi-crefcent, is placed the body of the fledge, which is really nothing more than a frame of open work, five feet long

and eighteen inches wide, raiſed two feet and a few inches above the ground. Two ſmall poles, about five inches in circumference, conſtitute the frame of this vehicle, the minuter parts of which are formed of thick laths, inſerted the one in the other. A croſs bar, more ſubſtantial than theſe poles, unites their forward extremities, which are prolonged to the arches of the ſkates, and faſtened to them with leathern thongs. The lower part of this open work reſts upon a ſort of curvilinear feet, the lower ends of which, ſpreading out, are inſerted in the ſkates, and the back is conſtructed in the form of an open calaſh, being ſixteen inches high and twenty-four deep, diſpoſed in a ſemi-circular form, with ſhort poles ranged at the top, in the perforations of a demi-hoop, nearly like the backs of our arm chairs in a garden. In this narrow incloſure, the traveller commonly places his proviſions, or whatever

elſe is deſtined for continual uſe. For myſelf, I employed it to receive my box of diſpatches, and ſeated myſelf upon it till the moment that I took the place of my guide. His ſeat is towards the middle of the open work, not far from the croſs bar; here he places himſelf aſtride, with his feet reſting upon the ſkates of the ſledge.

The team conſiſts of two rein deer placed abreaſt, with no other harneſs than a leathern collar, which paſſes acroſs the breaſt and between the fore legs of the animal, and is faſtened to his flank by a thong, in the manner of a trace, ſo that that which belongs to the deer on the right, is faſtened to the croſs bar of the ſledge, and that which belongs to the deer on the left, to the bottom of one of the bent ſupporters of the carriage, and on the ſame ſide. As reins, they have two ſlender thongs, one end of which is twiſted about the root of the horns of

the deer*. When they want to go to the right, they pull the rein gently in this direction, giving at the ſame time a ſort of back handed laſh to the animal on the left. When they want to go to the left, they give two or three ſmart ſhakes to the right rein, touching at the ſame time the deer to which it belongs. The left rein has no other uſe than as a curb to the deer to which it is faſtened. The driver has alſo a ſtick, one end of which is armed with a ſort of hammer. The head of the inſtrument conſiſts of an horizontal bone, one of whoſe extremities is very ſharp, and is principally uſed to diſengage the traces of the deer, while

* Sometimes the lower part of this rein is furniſhed with little ſharp pieces of bone, which, with the ſmalleſt ſhock, ſerve to goad forward the animals that are untractable, and are continually employed for that purpoſe. In harneſſing the rein deer, they are careful not to put on the right the beaſt that is trained to draw on the left, the ſledge would otherwiſe, inſtead of advancing, be inſtantly overturned. This trick, however, the Koriacs frequently play upon the Ruſſians, who they think have treated them ill.

they

they are going on, if they happen to become entangled about their feet; and this is confidered as one of the niceft accomplifhments of a driver. The other end of the bone is round and blunted, and ferves the purpofe of a whip; but the blows that are given with it are much more fevere; and are befide diftributed fo liberally, that the poor animals are fometimes covered with ftreams of blood. Thefe fticks are very apt to break, and they therefore take care to provide themfelves with a number of them, which are faftened lengthwife to the fledge.

We travelled very flowly till the evening. The only inconvenience I felt was the not being able, for want of an interpreter, to enjoy the converfation of my princely guide. It doubtlefs deprived me of a fund of information which it was in his power to have furnifhed, and our mutual taciturnity did

did not render my journey the more pleaſant.

We ſtopped at ſeven o'clock. It was neceſſary to gain a mountain well known to our Koriacs, and which had been marked in our itinerary as our firſt ſtage. I ſhould in vain have wiſhed to ſeek ſhelter in a wood, as had been my cuſtom when drawn by dogs. The convenience of the traveller is left out of the account in the choice of a reſting place; that of the rein deer only is conſulted, and the ſpot that moſt abounds with moſs is invariably preferred. Half way up the mountain our ſteeds were unharneſſed, and no other care taken of them than that of tying them with leathern thongs. I ſaw them inſtantly ſcrape away the ſnow, under which they well knew how to come at their food. At a ſhort diſtance we made a fire, and ſet on our kettle, and the length of our ſupper anſwered to its frugality. I

admitted

admitted my Koriac prince to my mefs, who appeared to be highly flattered with the honour. I then laid myfelf down on the fnow, and was permitted to fleep a few hours; but when the time was expired, they awoke me without compunction to proceed on our journey.

It is neceffary to obferve that the Koriacs will travel four, five, or fix days inceffantly without taking fcarcely any repofe. The rein deer are habituated to run day and night. In every two or three hours they are unharneffed, and allowed the interval of an hour to feed, after which they fet off again with equal ardour; and this mode is repeated till they arrive at the end of the journey. It may be fuppofed from this account, that I confidered myfelf as fortunate, when the night came, to be indulged with two hours uninterrupted fleep. The favour however was not long accorded to me, and by

by degrees I was obliged to accuſtom myſelf to the practice of my inflexible conductors, though it was not without extreme difficulty.

Before I remounted, Eviava informed me that he was under the neceſſity of lightening our vehicle, the weight of two perſons being for a continuance too much for our ſteeds, and that if I wiſhed to make the experiment of being my own charioteer, he would take one of the empty ſledges, with which we were furniſhed as a reſource in caſe of accident, or the loſs of any of our deer. The propoſal coincided too well with my inclination for me to heſitate a moment in accepting it, and I inſtantly ſeized the reins, and began my new apprenticeſhip.

I found it equally arduous with that to which I ſubjected myſelf at Bolcheretſk, with this difference, that I was then the

firſt

firſt to laugh at the frequency of my falls; whereas in the preſent caſe, I obtained the conviction of their danger at the riſk of my life. The trace of the deer on the left, being faſtened to the ſupporter of the ſledge on the correſponding ſide, nearly touches the left foot of the conductor, who muſt be continually on his guard to keep clear of it. From forgetfulneſs or inexperience, I failed in this precaution, and my leg became entangled. The violence of my fall, or more probably the ſudden and acute pain I felt in my leg, led me imprudently to relinquiſh my hold of the reins, in order to apply my hand to it. By what means could I diſengage myſelf? The deer, finding no longer the ſame reſtraint, advanced with greater ſpeed, and every effort I made to get free encouraged and irritated them. Dragged along in this manner, my head ſweeping the ſnow and ſtriking continually againſt the ſkate of the

ſledge,

ſledge, and feeling every moment as if my leg would be ſhivered in pieces, it is ſcarcely conceivable what I ſuffered. I was no longer able to cry out; I had loſt all conſciouſneſs; when, by a motion purely mechanical, I extended my left hand exactly upon the reins that floated by chance. A new jolt of the ſledge made me draw back my hand, and this involuntary check ſtopped my deer. Some of my people came up at the ſame time, expecting to find me either dangerouſly wounded, or already deprived of life. Meanwhile after a ſwoon of a few minutes, my ſenſes returned, and I recovered my ſtrength. The only injury I ſuſtained was a violent contuſion on my leg, and a head-ache, which were attended with no very material conſequences. The joy of having eſcaped from this danger, gave me additional courage, and I aſcended my ſledge, and purſued my journey as if nothing had happened.

Become more circumſpect, I took care in future whenever I was over-turned, to check immediately my deer, for I ought to conſider myſelf as fortunate that, in their impetuoſity, they did not proceed with me to the mountains *. In that caſe how could they have been ſtopped? Three or four days are frequently ſpent in this purſuit, and ſometimes without ſucceſs. This intelligence, which I received from my Koriacs, made me tremble for my diſpatches, which were in a box faſtened to my ſledge, and were thus liable to be taken from me every moment.

I perceived at the left of our road the village of Karbanda, ſituated on the ſea-coaſt, and ninety werſts from Ingiga. We did not paſs nearer than a werſt to it, and it appeared to be a very inconſiderable

* They had indeed quitted the road, but had only dragged me about fifty paces from it.

oſtrog. Three werſts farther on I ſaw two yourts and ſix balagans, which are occupied only in ſummer.

We had ſtill ſeven werſts to the place deſtined for our halt, which was a wretched hamlet in the middle of a ſmall wood watered by the river Noyakhona. It conſiſts of a ſingle yourt and three or four balagans, inhabited winter and ſummer by ten or twelve Koriacs, who gave me a tolerable reception; for they ſheltered me at leaſt; and this was no trifling convenience to a man frequently obliged to ſleep in the open air, and upon a bed of ſnow.

About two o'clock in the morning we ſent for our deer, which had been conducted to a diſtance from the hamlet, that they might have an opportunity of feeding, and be out of the reach of the dogs. We purſued

purſued our journey, but the day afforded nothing intereſting.

In the evening, Eviava, who was not well acquainted with the ſituation of the yourt of Oumiavin's brother, propoſed to me to aſcend a mountain at the left, where he expected to find one of his countrymen that could direct us. In the ſpace of an hour and an half we reached the ſummit, but upon looking round, could perceive no trace of an habitation. The night would not permit us to extend our ſearch. Perceiving that I was tired and little diſpoſed to go any farther, Eviava was unhappy. To ſatisfy him, I deſired that he would make the ſearch without me, and that I would in the mean time, repoſe myſelf in this place till his return. In about three hours he came with joy to awake me. He had found his friend, prince Amoulamoula and all his herd. They entreated me not to quit the

place where I was till the next morning, being all desirous of coming to meet me. I was not sorry for the event, as it procured me almost a whole night's rest.

As soon as it was light my visitors came. The chief approached me first, to pay me his compliments in the Koriac mode. He accompanied them with a beautiful black and red fox skin, or *sevadouschka*, which he drew from his parque, and obliged me to accept *. In return for this civility, I treated them all with brandy and tobacco, with which I had amply provided myself at Ingiga; and having thanked them for their kindness, I took my leave, supplied

* This proceeding was the more agreeable to me, as being perfectly unexpected. It was the first present that any Koriac had offered me. I should not have observed this, if, as having just quitted the hospitable Kamtschadales who had loaded me with gifts, I had not been tempted to compare the characters of the two people.

with

with the neceſſary information to direct our courſe.

Though the ſnow was very deep, and not at all firm, our deer ran with ſurpriſing eaſe and lightneſs. Having broader feet, they do not ſink ſo much as the dogs, and have in this reſpect the advantage, as there is no neceſſity of going before them with rackets to clear the way. But then the dogs are not ſo ſoon tired, and ſpare the traveller the diſagreeable circumſtance of ſtopping every two or three hours.

In my way I killed a number of partridges. From the quantity we ſaw, theſe cantons muſt be congenial to them. Some wild rein deer fled upon our approach with a velocity that ſcarcely gave me time to obſerve them. Happily the abundance of my proviſions took from me all deſire to kill them.

At noon we could diſtinguiſh the Stoudenaïa-reka, and in an hour after we had croſſed it, or rather we were arrived at the yourt of the brother of Oumiavin, in whoſe hands Eviava had undertaken to place me.

My new hoſt came to meet me at the head of his family. Their ſatisfaction at ſeeing me was viſible in their countenances, and they ſeemed to ſtrive who ſhould preſs cloſeſt. The addreſs of the old prince was ſhort, but replete with the cordiality which he had before demonſtrated. Every thing he had was at my diſpoſal, and I might command the ſervices of himſelf and his family. They immediately began to place my ſledges and effects under cover. I had no other care than that of my diſpatches, and before they would permit me to have even this trouble, I was obliged to explain

to them that I never trufted this box out of my own hands.

When I entered the yourt, my firft care was to pay prince Eviava my poft expences. I had twelve fledges, each drawn by two deer; the diftance we had travelled was a hundred and eighty-five werfts; and I was indebted therefore feven roubles forty kopecks. In receiving this fum, my good conductor exclaimed upon my generofity. It was in vain I endeavoured to prove that I paid him no more than his juft due; he could not comprehend my calculation; and it was the continual burden of his fong, that he had never met with fo honeft a man. To pay him for having conferred an obligation upon me, was in his opinion an act of fublime virtue. So many encomiums, give room for fufpicion that the Ruffians practice fomething more than œconomy; and it is afferted, that their travelling in this

country is not attended with much expence.

We ſat down to our dinner, which was very joyous. Eviava and my hoſt eat with me; the brandy was not ſpared; and my enchanted gueſts never remembered to have fared ſo ſumptuouſly.

I employed the reſt of the day in making obſervations, and interrogating the people about me. But the reader may have perhaps the curioſity to know ſomething more of the brave Koriac who received me with ſo good a grace.

His name alſo is Oumiavin, but he is diſtinguiſhed from his brother by that of Simeon, in which he was baptized when an infant. He confeſſed to me with the utmoſt frankneſs, that he had no idea of the nature of the Chriſtian religion. So little

care

care had beeen taken to inſtruct this young proſelyte, that he was ignorant of the very firſt principles of the goſpel. Accuſtomed to an abſurd mixture of the errors of his country, and a few external practices of Chriſtianity to which he had habituated himſelf *, he happily found in his heart the principles of natural rectitude, by which alone his conduct was governed.

Like all the Koriacs, he is ſmall and ſallow. His head is characteriſtic of his mind. An expreſſion of frankneſs and benevolence, confirmed by the whole of his figure, prejudices us in his favour; and his ſhort white locks, added to the regularity of his features, give him an air of true diſtinction. He is lame of his right-arm, in conſequence of an obſtinate conteſt with a bear. His companions fled through fear, and he was

* In the preſence of the Ruſſians, he croſſes himſelf before and after his meals, and when he enters his yourt.

left alone to oppofe the monfter, and though he had no other weapon but his knife, he defeated and killed him. The chace is his favourite amufement. Equally fkilful and intrepid, he is regarded alfo as a very fortunate hunter.

But it is the ftrength of his mind, that renders him moft eftimable and interefting. The project he formed, and which he laments the not having been permitted to execute, could only have been dictated by a head ftrongly organifed. It proves at leaft much good fenfe and deeper reflection than can be afcribed to the reft of his countrymen. It originated thus.

Indocile and jealous of its liberty, this people had for a long time impatiently brooked the idea of being tributary to Ruffia. The fevere adminiftration of the governors was accufed by this favage tribe

as being a tyrannical abuſe of power; and doubtleſs, among the numerous ſubaltern officers there were many who felt no compunction in haraſſing theſe new ſubjects of the empreſs.

Simeon Oumiavin was the firſt whoſe indignation was rouſed. More enraged at the obduracy of theſe extortioners, than at what was taken for them, it was impoſſible, he ſaid, they could be authoriſed by a ſovereign whoſe juſtice and lenity were inceſſantly vaunted. This judicious reflexion made the ſtrongeſt impreſſion upon his mind, and awakened all his natural courage. Immediately aſſembling a few of his countrymen, who, like himſelf, were victims of the iniquity of theſe petty tyrants, he communicated to them his ſuſpicions, and his deſign.

" My brethren," ſaid he, " do you feel

" the

"the weight of your chains? Were you
"born to wear them, to be the prey of
"theſe avaricious rulers, whoſe rapacity,
"abuſing every day the power entruſted
"to them, leads them to regard us as a
"property which they may ſquander at
"their pleaſure? How do we hope to de-
"liver ourſelves from this ſcourge? We
"cannot have recourſe to arms; we are
"too weak; and new and more formidable
"enemies would ſpring up from the aſhes
"of the dead. But we dare paſs the im-
"menſe tract of country which they tra-
"verſed to come to us; we dare carry our
"complaints to the palace of our ſovereign.
"It is in her name, but not by her order,
"that we are haraſſed, that we are robbed.
"The mildneſs of her government gives the
"lie to ſuch injurious treatment, ſuch per-
"fidies. Her licentious miniſters are the
"moſt forward to boaſt of its lenity. Let
"us go in perſon to claim it, throw our-
"ſelves

" ſelves at her feet, and declare our griev-
" ances. She is our common mother, and
" will not turn a deaf ear to the cries of a
" part of her ſubjects, of whom ſhe can have
" no knowledge but from the falſe accounts
" of her wicked agents."

This ſpeech, which I have reported nearly as it was delivered to me by Oumiavin, inſpired every mind with the indignation and enthuſiaſm of its author. It was a zealous conteſt among them who ſhould go to Peterſburg. Meanwhile the moſt wealthy and intrepid were ſelected for the office. Oumiavin, from his ability to ſpeak with tolerable readineſs the Ruſſian language, had the honour of being placed at the head of the deputation, and they departed, furniſhed with a variety of valuable articles which were intended as preſents. Arrived at Okotſk, our travellers ſtood in need of ſuccour. They applied to the governor, intreating

intreating him to ſupply them with the means of gaining Irkoutſk at leaſt. He had got ſome intelligence of their deſign, and foreſeeing its danger, took meaſures to prevent it. Under the ſpecious pretext of firſt obtaining the conſent of the governor general, he detained them ſeveral months. During this interval, he employed every means to ſeduce them. Reaſonings, intreaties, kindneſs, every thing was reſorted to; but nothing could diſſuade them from continuing their journey; they were inflexible. Violence was then made uſe of; a thouſand ſnares were ſpread for them; it was eaſy for monopoly and perſecution to create wrongs; and as a puniſhment, they were conſtrained to return, with the ſhame and mortification of having ſacrificed to no purpoſe the greateſt part of their wealth, and their deer.

This melancholy experience diſcouraged not

not the chief of the Koriac confederacy; it was in his eyes an additional proof of the utility of his deſign, and the neceſſity of executing it. From this moment he treaſured up the remembrance of it, hoping that more fortunate circumſtances would one day offer. At the time of my viſit, his heart was ſtill inflamed with the deſire of undertaking this expedition. " Yes," ſaid he, " in ſpite of my age, I would ſet off " this moment. My motive indeed would " be different, and I ſhould no longer have " the ſame obſtacles to fear, as our preſent " governors are entitled to our confidence " and praiſes. My ambition would be to " ſee my ſovereign. I endeavour ſometimes " to form an idea of her ſplendid palace, " and the wealth and variety with which it " abounds, and it revives my regret at not " having been permitted to behold her in " all her magnificence and glory. We " ſhould have conſidered her as a divinity,

" and

" and the faithful account we ſhould have " given to our countrymen, would have " filled every heart with reſpect and ſub- " miſſion. Influenced ſtill more forcibly by " love, than we had before been by fear, we " ſhould cheerfully have paid every tribute " impoſed by moderation. We ſhould have " taught our neighbours to venerate her " government, by making them the wit- " neſſes of our ſatisfaction and gratitude."

Almoſt my whole converſation with this honeſt Koriac was of this nature. I conſidered myſelf as bound to tranſcribe it in this place, to give the fuller deſcription of his character. I beg leave to add another anecdote.

The expences he had incurred had nearly ruined him. A conſiderable time was neceſſary to repair his flock, which, from the neglect and infidelity of the keepers, had during

during his abſence fallen into decay. It was at this very moment that he gave a ſtriking proof of his generoſity. One of his relations had ſome months before loſt all his deer, and was reduced to ſervitude. Simeon Oumiavin came to his aſſiſtance, and made up for him a ſmall flock which he lent him without intereſt. On his return from his fatal embaſſy, he refuſed to take it back, becauſe it was not yet ſufficiently augmented to leave his friend wherewith to ſupport himſelf.

Their deer is the only ſource of riches to this wandering people. The chief of a horde has ſeldom leſs than two or three hundred, and many of them have three or four thouſand. Oumiavin's flock amounted, when I was with him, to about eight or nine hundred, the view of which afforded me very great pleaſure.

This multitude of deer are ſeen on the top of a mountain, near the Stoudenaïa-reka, ſometimes collected, and ſometimes ſcattered, ſeeking under the ſnow for moſs. It is ſeldom that any of them wander from the flock, and they are always caught without difficulty. On the evening of my arrival I had an opportunity of enjoying this ſpectacle. They had been aſſembled in order to ſelect what were neceſſary for my uſe, which required only a quarter of an hour. Upon a particular cry of their keepers, the tame deer came towards us. The young ones, and thoſe which are unaccuſtomed to, or exempt from, labour, go off in a different direction. The ſlow and the reſtive ones were next ſeparated from the reſt, and thoſe that were wanted were eaſily caught by means of a running nooſe which they threw over them with ſingular dexterity. The choice being made, they ſeparated thoſe deſtined for my uſe, and which if they had

not been detained by force, would ſpeedily have gone to rejoin the reſt.

They do not ordinarily employ in labour the female deer, which are reſerved for the propagation of the ſpecies. They are coupled in autumn, and foal in the ſpring. The young males deſigned for draught, are caſtrated nearly in the ſame manner as the dogs of Kamtſchatka.

There are almoſt always three or four deer in a flock that are trained for the chace. The inſtinct of theſe animals is inconceivable; they hunt even while they are feeding. If a tame deer perceives a wild one, he immediately, without ſhowing any ſign either of joy or ſurpriſe, imitates in browſing the gait and manner of the other, who ſometimes approaches him without ſuſpecting a ſnare. Preſently one ſees them play together; their horns become entangled,

they part, they join each other again, they fly and purſue each other by turns. In theſe ſportive amuſements the tame deer gradually draws his prey within muſquet ſhot of the hunter. With a well managed deer, one is able to ſeize his companion alive; a cord is hung upon the horns of the former, which, in their play, he entangles in the horns of his adverſary. From that time the greater the efforts made by the wild deer to eſcape, the cloſer the running knot is drawn, and the more ſtrongly the tame deer pulls at the cord, in order to give his maſter time to come up. It frequently happens however that the wild deer ſuſpects the trick, and eſcapes the danger by flight.

When a Koriac comes out of his yourt in the morning, the deer flock about him in expectation of a drink, which is the higheſt treat to them; this is nothing more than human urine, which is carefully preſerved

in

in veſſels, or hampers made of ſtraw, and of ſo nice a cotnexture that the liquor cannot penetrate through them. The flock are ſo extremely fond of this beverage, that whatever quantity you give them, it is all ſwallowed in an inſtant.

Simeon Oumiavin ordered a young deer to be killed, the beſt of his flock. It was cut up for my uſe, and the half of a wild deer added to it, the fleſh of which appeared to be ſtill more ſucculent. He gave me alſo four very beautiful ſkins*. We then entered the yourt, where I paſſed the night upon a matraſs ſpread in one corner.

Though the appellation be the ſame, there is no kind of reſemblance between the habitations of the wandering, and the un-

* Among a hundred of theſe ſkins ſcarcely two can be found fine enough for furs. There are ſome entirely white.

derground dwellings of the fixed Koriacs. Not knowing how to diſtinguiſh the different lodgings of theſe people, the Ruſſians have given the name of yourt to all of them, without troubling themſelves with the primitive ſignification of the word, which means a ſubterraneous apartment. The yourts in queſtion are, properly ſpeaking, mere tents in the form of huts placed on the ſurface of the ground. No other care is taken as to the foundations, than that of drawing the boundary, and removing the ſnow that may be within the line. Round the circumference, a number of poles are erected at equal diſtances, which uniting at the top, ſerve as ſupports to each other. This ruſtic timber work has a wretched covering, of tanned deer ſkins, extended from the baſe* to within a foot or two of

* The yourt of my hoſt was about eight yards in diameter, and nearly of the ſame height. The circumference at the baſe was twenty-four yards, and the top ſimilar to that of a cone.

the ſummit, which is left open for the admiſſion of air, and as a paſſage for the ſmoke. A conſiderable inconvenience reſults from this circumſtance, as there is nothing to protect the centre of the habitation from the rain and the ſnow; in the mean time it is on this very ſpot they make their fire, and cook their victuals. The family, and the ſervants, who have the care of the flocks, ſleep under *pologs*, which are a kind of huts, or low tents ranged in diſtinct apartments round the wall of the yourt, and reſembling the ſquare tents of the Tchouktchis.

The unſettled ſtate of theſe wandering people led them to invent this ſpecies of habitation. The conveyance of their whole houſe being equally eaſy and commodious, they feel the leſs reluctance to changing their quarters. Upon the firſt neceſſity or inconvenience, they take up their tents, faſten

the poles lengthwife to the fledges, and ftow the coverings with their baggage. A new fpot is fixed upon, and deferted again almoft immediately, and thus they remove from one place to another every moment. Their fledges are of courfe always kept loaded by the fide of their habitations, and the provifion and other articles taken out in proportion as they want them.

On my arrival I found twelve fledges prepared for me. The firft care of Simeon Oumiavin was to affure me, that he would himfelf be my guide, and would conduct me, if it were neceffary, as far as Yamfk. I manifefted a becoming fenfe of this obliging offer, and at eight o'clock in the morning of 10 April, we took our flight, and at noon had reached the Tavatoma, being a fpace of twenty-five werfts.

Defirous of feeing a hot fpring which Oumiavin

Oumiavin pointed out to me in the neighbourhood, I put on my rackets to crofs on foot a fmall wood, by the fide of which it forms a ftream three fathom wide, which pours itfelf into the Tavatoma. I left my people therefore at an elbow, formed by the river at this place, and it was agreed that they fhould proceed over a high mountain that was at the right, and take the opportunity while they waited for me, of feeding the deer, and preparing our dinner. Accompanied only by M. Kiffelioff, I travelled two werfts to reach the fpring.

It is faid to be compofed of a number of others iffuing from a mountain at the left of the river, and which unite in their defcent. A thick fmoke rifes in clouds above thefe waters, but it has no offenfive fmell. The heat is extreme, and the bubbling continual. Their tafte is fharp and difagreeable, which feems to imply that the waters contain fulphurous

phurous and ſaline particles; by analiſing them, they would probably alſo be found to have iron and copper. It is certain that the ſtones we picked up along the ſtream had all a volcanic quality, but the moſt ſingular circumſtance was the effect the water produced upon us. I merely, in a ſlight manner, waſhed my mouth with it, and M. Kiſſelioff his face; he had the ſkin of his face taken off, and I had my tongue and palate flayed, and for a long time was unable to eat any thing hot or high ſeaſoned.

Having ſatisfied my curioſity, we prepared to join our company. To effect this, we imagined that we were to paſs a mountain oppoſite to that from which the hot ſpring iſſued. Our rakets made us retreat inſtead of advancing, and we were obliged to take them off, and aſcend by the help of our hands and feet. About three fourths of the way, overcome with fatigue, and ap-

apprehen-

prehenſive that we had miſtaken the road, I intreated my companion, who was more accuſtomed to this mode of climbing upon the ſnow, to endeavour to gain the ſummit, from whence I hoped he would be able to diſcover our equipage. He ſucceeded, and after waiting an hour and half in anxiety, I ſaw the good Koriac coming with a ſledge to my aſſiſtance. We had in reality taken the wrong direction, he informed me, and Kiſſelioff had been ten times on the point of periſhing before he found our camp. Upon my arrival we proceeded immediately on our journey, and did not halt till it was late, and we were twenty-five werſts from the hot ſprings of Tavatoma.

We had determined the 11, to puſh for the chain of mountains called *Villeguinſkoi-khrebeut*, but it was not practicable. At the cloſe of day we could but juſt perceive them; we advanced however till we came near

near enough to be ſure of reaching them early in the morning.

They appeared to be cloſe to us, when we were ſtill at the diſtance of eight werſts. Having paſſed this place, we had to croſs a ſmall river that winds at the bottom of theſe mountains, when we came to that of Villegui, which is the loftieſt, and gives its name to the reſt. At firſt ſight it appeared to be inacceſſible. A narrow paſſage preſented itſelf, and, confiding in my princely conductor, we entered it. Four hours ſcarcely ſufficed to bring us to the peak. Conceive of an enormous maſs, atl eaſt two hundred yards high, and nearly perpendicular, with rocks and ſtones projecting in various places, and cleared by the hurricanes from the ſnow. The little that remained made the footing ſo ſlippery that our deer fell down every moment. In ſpite of our exertions to ſupport the ſledges, the ſteepneſs of the declivity

vity made them recoil, and we were under the continual apprehenſion of their falling upon us, which would infallibly have happened if we had ſlipped. Frequently in laying hold of a rock that ſeemed to adhere to the maſs, it gave way, and I loſt my equilibrium. But for Oumiavin and my ſoldiers, who were by my ſide, and gave me timely aſſiſtance, I ſhould infalliably have precipitated to the bottom. Arrived at the ſummit, I became giddy upon looking down the precipice I had climbed, and my heart ſhuddered at the danger I had eſcaped.

I was far from thinking myſelf ſafe, as I had to deſcend. My obliging Koriac, to give me confidence, minutely explained the method I was to take, and his inſtruction freed me from all fear of accidents; but I was ſtill uneaſy, having left a part of my baggage at the foot of the mountain. Who, thought I to myſelf, will have the courage

to

to go for it? The intrepid Oumiavin undertook the office, attended by ſome of his people.

I was tormented by a burning thirſt. The top of the mountain was covered with ſnow, but how were we to diſſolve it, as there was not a ſhrub to be ſeen? The hope of finding ſome at the bottom made me reſolve not to wait for my guide, but to avail myſelf of his leſſons, and deſcend. We began by unharneſſing our deer, and faſtening them to the back part of our ſledges, in each of which two men placed themſelves. We then ſlid down in the manner of the inhabitants of Peterſburg, who, during the carnival, thus amuſe themſelves upon the mountains of ice which they form on the Neva. With the aid of our ſticks we guided and kept back our vehicles, and in leſs than ten minutes we were ſafe. I had the good fortune to perceive ſome ſmall cedars, and a

fire

fire having been kindled, I allayed my thirſt. It was now two o'clock, and at ſeven we were all aſſembled; Oumiavin met with no accident, but he was ſo fatigued that it was nine before we could proceed.

The next day's journey was leſs painful to us than to our deer. The ſnow was more than three feet deep, and ſo little firm that they ſunk to their necks. Many of them refuſed to draw, and it was neceſſary to leave them behind us. Such is the inconvenience attending theſe animals, when one wiſhes to make a long journey with only ſhort intervals of reſt; as ſoon as they are tired, we muſt abandon them or ſtop; it is no longer poſſible make them move.

I had hoped to reach Toumané in the morning of 14, and we were within ten werſts of it, when a violent gale of wind, accompanied with ſnow, almoſt blinded us.

It

It obliged us to relax our ſpeed, and we did not enter the village till four o'clock in the afternoon.

It is ſituated ſouth-weſt of Ingiga, at the diſtance of four hundred and forty werſts, in a little wood through which the river Toumané flows. Three yourts, an equal number of wooden magazines, and a dozen balagans make up the whole oſtrog, the population of which amounts to twenty families. Though the river abounds with fiſh*, I ſaw the inhabitants, either from indolence, or a vitious taſte, feed upon the bark of the birch tree ſteeped in the oil of the whale.

The bad weather continued during the 15 and 16; but it would have been impoſſible to have proceeded if we had been ever ſo deſirous, as our deer were incapable

* We caught ſome excellent trout.

of

of drawing us any farther. Oumiavin dared not avow it, but his melancholy appearance told me what he would willingly have concealed. Upon my mentioning it to him, he began to make apologies, as if I had a right to complain, becaufe he found it impoffible to conduct me, as he had intended, as far as Yamfk. I had much difficulty to make him underftand that I was fully fatiffied of his good will, and owed him my thanks for all his civilities; it was neceffary to affume an air of difpleafure before he would accept fome prefents that I thought myfelf bound to add to my poft expences.

By his advice, I intreated the inhabitants to fupply me with what dogs they had, but with all their efforts they could only procure me a very fmall number, and there was no other way of making up what I wanted, than that of harneffing young dogs, and even females that were ready to whelp. The

The generoſity of theſe people was carried ſo far as to offer me a part of their dried fiſh, of which they had no abundance.

The 17 the wind abated, but the ſky was covered with black, and very ill boding clouds. In the mean time having taken leave of Simeon Oumiavin, and my Toumané hoſts, I departed at one o'clock in the afternoon with my eſcort, and all my baggage, in five open ſledges. Each team conſiſted of eight or ten dogs. I had taken a man extraordinary to ſerve me as charioteer, having no longer either ſtrength or courage to undertake the office: this fatiguing exerciſe had wholly overcome me.

We ſoon came to the ſea, upon which we travelled in order to avoid ſeven mountains, which rendered the common route extremely difficult. We had ſcarcely advanced fifteen werſts, partly upon the ice, and partly upon

upon the coaſt, when fortunately for us we were obliged to return, as the ſnow began to fall, and the wind to blow with an impetuoſity that drove our dogs back, and made our ſledges totter. My guides delayed not to inform me of the danger; and from the fear of miſleading us, they propoſed that we ſhould take ſhelter in a deſerted yourt that was at no great diſtance, and the ſituation of which they were perfectly acquainted with.

It is upon a ſmall river called *Yovanna*, twenty werſts from Toumané. When we came up to it we were covered with ſnow, and almoſt frozen. We were all eager to deſcend that we might be ſcreened from the tempeſt, but we found its entrance ſtopped up with ſnow four feet deep. Having haſtily arranged our ſledges, we took our rackets, for want of ſhovels, and began to open a paſſage. This work occupied us an

 hour.

hour. We were ſtill in want of a ladder; the moſt hardy ventured to leap down, and the reſt followed them. We fell upon the carcaſſes of ſea wolves entirely frozen, and ſome of them half devoured, doubtleſs by ravenous beaſts, who, in the depth of winter, had made this ſubterraneous habitation their den. A leathern ſeine in one corner of the yourt, was the only indication that it had been viſited by human beings. It is to be preſumed that the neighbouring Koriaçs had made uſe of it as a reſervoir. The walls were ſurrounded with icicles, which fell down in chryſtallizations; and in truth, I can only compare this dwelling to a large ice houſe. Its form was ſquare, and its dimenſions about five feet deep by ten large.

While we were employed in placing the ſea wolves out of the way, that we might have more room to lie down, my conductors faſtened

faſtened our dogs*, and gave them their allowance of food; at the ſame time a fire was kindled, and having warmed ourſelves and eaten our ſupper, I extended myſelf upon the leathern net we had found in the yourt. A ſea wolf under my head ſerved me as a pillow. My companions imitated my example; and, excepting the diſadvantage of having too confined a ſpace, we paſſed a very good night. We ceded an entire corner to the Koriacs of my ſuite, who huddled together, and were unable to ſtretch themſelves at their length; but they made no complaint, and appeared not to be conſcious of any inconvenience. I ſaw them ſquat down, like apes, their head muffled

* The ſnow fell in ſuch abundance, that theſe poor animals were in a manner buried under it. Accuſtomed however to ſuch weather, they crowd together, and always holding their noſes in the air, the heat of their breath, by penetrating their cold covering, creates a free paſſage for reſpiration. They have the ſenſe alſo to ſhake themſelves when the ſnow becomes too heavy.

up in in their parque, and their elbows refting upon their knees; and in this pofture they flept as foundly as if wholly at their eafe.

The next day the wind changed, but its violence did not abate, and it was the more troublefome to us, as it drove the fmoke into the yourt to fuch a degree that we were fuffocated and blinded, and were obliged not to light our fire except at our meals.

I was defirous of remedying this inconvenience by fome external contrivances; but I had no fooner placed my foot out of the yourt than I was almoft blown down. M. Kiffelioff, who accompanied me, had his cap carried away, and was willing to purfue it with fome of our conductors; but it was to no purpofe; at the diftance of fifteen paces he entirely loft fight of our retreat,

retreat, and was only able to find his way back by the cries we made in anſwer to his.

We at laſt ſucceeded in placing a fence ſufficiently high to ſecure a free paſſage to the ſmoke. From this moment we continued our fire, without intermiſſion, night or day; but in ſpite of this care, we were all chilled. The dampneſs became equally inſupportable with the cold. The fire gradually melted the ice that ſurrounded us, and we had a thouſand dribblings over our heads, and a ſtream of water under our feet. To increaſe our difficulties, the ſea wolves began to thaw, and diffuſe a noxious odour. That which exhaled from our bodies* was more than ſufficient to make our aſylum a true ſink. As it was impoſſible to purify the air, we endeavoured at leaſt to

* Our company conſiſted of ten, ſeven of whom were Koriacs, whoſe filthineſs is well known.

get rid of our neighbours, the ſea wolves; and my guides were the firſt to propoſe that our dogs ſhould be fed with them while we continued in this frightful ſituation. I conſented the more readily, as the ſcantineſs of our dried fiſh obliged me to conſult œconomy. In thus appropriating to myſelf what chance threw in our way, I doubtleſs did an injury to ſome unfortunate inhabitants of this quarter; but when reduced to extremities, ſelfiſhneſs is ſometimes pardonable.

Impatient to purſue our journey, I ſent my Koriacs to obſerve the weather. In two minutes I ſaw them deſcend perfectly covered with ſnow, and ſo chilled, that they could not open their mouths. Their report correſponded with their ſad appearance; but of all their exclamations, I was moſt ſtruck with the account they gave me, that the rocks, which were a few paces

from

from our yourt, and very perceptible the preceding evening, were now wholly invisible.

The 20, the weather becoming calmer, and the snow having almost subsided, I ordered preparations to be made for our departure. Our dogs were therefore harnessed, and we had hoisted ourselves out of the yourt, when a terrible gust of wind deranged all our measures. The snow came on as thick as ever, and we were obliged to retreat with precipitation, happy that we were within reach of shelter. Almost instantly I found myself ill. I know not whether it were occasioned by passing suddenly from cold to heat, or by the putrid air I breathed in plunging myself into this sink, or the vexation I felt at so many obstacles; but I continued nearly a quarter of an hour without sensation. The zeal of my soldiers manifested itself on this occasion; in order to restore me, one deluged

me with water, while the other chafed my temples ſo roughly with ſnow, that he rubbed off, I believe, the ſkin.

My reflections, after this ſwoon, were as melancholy as my ſituation. I conſidered my plan as wholly defeated by theſe impediments and delays, and was apprehenſive of not arriving at Okotſk till the rivers were broken up. In the mean time this was indiſpenſible, if I intended to make uſe of the mode of ſledge travelling, to reach the place called the Croſs of Yudoma, or *Yudomſkoi-kreſt*. Hence I had deſigned to proceed to Yakotſk by a circuitous paſſage down the rivers Yudoma, Maya, and Aldann*, by which means I found that I ſhould eſcape the inconveniencies of the thaw,

* Though this circuit was more than ſeven hundred werſts, the rapidity of theſe rivers inſured me a ſpeedy navigation, by which I ſhould have gained a conſiderable advantage in point of time, beſides the pleaſure of enjoying the firſt appearance of ſpring.

which

which renders the road impracticable even to horſes. But according to the calculation I had made, the hindrance of a ſingle day might occaſion me a delay of more than two months. It is neceſſary to have been in my place, to judge how very diſcouraging was my proſpect; the dangers that beſet me appeared in my eyes to be leſs terrible.

At length, the 21, it was poſſible to proceed. The ſky was ſtill covered with clouds, and the ſnow fell heavily, but the wind had ceaſed, and we reſolved to ſet off in ſpite of our apprehenſion of another hurricane, which would exceedingly have diſtreſſed us, as we had no hope of refuge till we came to Yamſk. We directed our courſe towards the ſea, upon which we conſtantly travelled at the diſtance of two werſts from the ſhore; but in the evening we thought it prudent to approach nearer, in order to

halt.

halt. The ice was perfectly ſmooth, and our little camp was eaſily erected.

The next morning we roſe tolerably early, and in order to avoid the curvatures of the ſhore, we made for the main ocean. We had obſerved ſome bays the preceding evening, but they were leſs extenſive than one which we croſſed in the afternoon of this day. Unfortunately, when we were oppoſite to it, a guſt of wind prevented us from examining it.

I underſtood, from my guides, that it was called from the river Iret, which falls into it, that it is almoſt entirely cloſed, and is dry in ſummer, when the ſea is low. In ſpring it abounds with water fowl. The inhabitants of Yamſk and its environs catch them with nets, and hunt them with ſticks in the moulting ſeaſon. The ſhallowneſs of the bay, which is in all places fordable,

is

is favourable to the diverſion of theſe ſportſmen.

Upon the approach of night we came on ſhore, and halted till the morning in a wood of firs, upon the banks of the river Iret.

The 23 furniſhed nothing remarkable. The wind aſſailed us with conſiderable violence in the middle of a plain, the extent of which was twenty five werſts. I had again recourſe to my compaſs, and we had not proceeded fifteen werſts, when the ſky ſuddenly cleared up. We met a ſergeant with diſpatches from Okotſk; and a little farther, about three werſts from its mouth, the river Yamſk preſented itſelf. We purſued its courſe, and paſſed at the right an habitation of fiſhermen, reſorted to only in ſummer. Six werſts farther we came to the oſtrog of Yamſk, which is more than a hundred

dred and fifty from Toumané. My biſcuits were nearly conſumed, and I was conſtrained not only to ſleep there, but to remain a conſiderable part of the next day, to ſupply myſelf with a freſh ſtock of proviſions.

The ſerjeant who commanded the garriſon, which was compoſed of twenty men, received me with civility. Upon the recommendation of the governor of Ingiga, he aſſiduouſly provided every thing of which I ſtood in need, and gave me the neceſſary information.

The oſtrog, or fort of Yamſk, is upon the border of the river, ten werſts from its mouth, where it forms a bay that ſeems to promiſe excellent anchorage; but a variety of capes advancing a conſiderable way, and a great number of ſhoals with which the entrance is as it were blocked up, render it the more dangerous, as the paſſage is narrow,

row, and obliges the ſhips frequently to beat about, or lie to for a favourable wind, in order to paſs over them, for it is almoſt impoſſible to ſucceed with a ſide wind. From this account it is evident, that if the place were more conſiderable and more frequented, ſhipwrecks would be more common *.

There are at Yamſk only twenty five houſes, built of wood; a part of which, where the church † is ſituated, is ſurrounded with a ſquare encloſure of palliſades, like that of Ingiga, but not ſo high or ſo thick. The inhabitants amount to twenty

* A veſſel from Okotſk was wrecked in this place a few years ago. The whole cargo, conſiſting of proviſions, was loſt, and almoſt all the crew periſhed.

† All the fixed Koriacs between Ingiga and Yamſk are baptiſed. Theſe two ſettlements have but one prieſt, whoſe habitual reſidence is at Ingiga. He ſeldom makes the circuit of his diſtrict, which extends as far as the oſtrog of Taouſk, the firſt place belonging to the dioceſe of Okotſk.

families,

families, whoſe mode of life is ſimilar to that of the Ruſſians.

They have a method of making ſalt, that was new to me. The wood which the ſea throws now and then upon the ſhore, is collected with the greateſt care. When it is dry, they burn it; the aſhes are afterwards boiled, and the ſediment which it leaves is a very white ſalt.

Two days previous to my arrival at Yamſk, a troop of wandering Toungouſes had left this ſettlement. To conſole me under the diſappointment of having miſſed them, I was favoured with a ſight of the full dreſs, both of the men and women. They wear no chemiſes, but a kind of ſtomacher faſtened behind, and which deſcends to the knees like an apron. It is embroidered with the hair of rein deer, and ornamented with glaſs beads of various colours, to which

are

are added at the bottom plates of iron and copper, and a confiderable number of fmall bells. Under this apron they wear a fort of breeches, or pantaloon, made of fkin, and their legs are covered with long boots, which have the hair on the outfide, and are embroidered. A long waiftcoat covers their fhoulders, to the extremities of the fleeves of which gloves are faftened, with an opening under the wrift for the fake of pulling them off more conveniently. This waiftcoat, clofe at the breaft, and fitted to the fhape, terminates near the middle of the thigh, and is alfo ornamented with embroidery and beads. From the fmall of the back hangs a tail, two feet long, but not very large. It is made of the hair of fea wolves, died of different colours. The head drefs is a fmall round cap, which widens a little on each fide to cover the ears. The whole attire is made of the fkin of

young

young deer, and trimmed with ſables, otters, or other furs of equal value.

The garb of the women is nearly the ſame, except that it has no tail or gloves, and that there is a ſmall opening in the crown of their caps of about two inches in diameter, which is doubtleſs made for the purpoſe of paſſing the hair through.

Such is the mode of theſe people. In winter they wear thick fur clothing; but they are careful, for fear of injuring it, to change their dreſs the moment they enter their yourts, and to put on their worſt garments; and upon the moſt trivial occaſions they ſtrip themſelves entirely naked.

We felt this day the force of the ſun, which announced an approaching thaw. Of conſequence I furniſhed myſelf with plates of whale-bone to be faſtened under the ſkates

of

of my ſledges, in caſe of neceſſity; and by the advice of the people of the country, founded on the experience of travellers in this ſeaſon of the year, I reſolved to travel in the night, and to reſt in the day, when the ſun had moſt power. I came out of Yamſk at eleven o'clock in the evening, our caravan conſiſting of nine large ſledges, or *nartas**.

At break of day we found ourſelves at the foot of a mountain, fifty werſts from Yamſk. The Koriacs have given it the name of *Babouſchka*, or *grandmother*. The ſummit, they ſay, is the tomb of an old ſorcereſs, equally renowned and formidable. My guides maintained that it was the loftieſt mountain in this part of the world; but their ſuperſtitious fears ſeem to have

* The poſt expences are the ſame here as in Kamtſchatka for common ſledges, though the teams of the nartas conſiſt of double the number of dogs.

magnified it, as, in my opinion, that of Villegui is much ſteeper, at leaſt I found more difficulty in aſcending it. Arrived at the top of the Babouſchka, they placed iron cramps under their feet, in the form of ſmall tripods, and faſtened, tranſverſely under the ſledges, tolerably large ſticks, in order to impede the velocity in deſcending. No farther care was neceſſary than that of guiding them with the *oſchtol*, or ſtick pointed with iron, and we came to the bottom without any accident. The inhabitants of the country however conſider this deſcent as dangerous, particularly when the inequalities are filled up with ſnow, which in that caſe become ſo many concealed and inevitable gulphs, and, I am inclined to believe, frequently prove fatal to travellers.

In all probability, the dread which the Koriacs entertain of this Babouſchka originated in the following manner. As a

natural

natural effect of their prejudice, they feel difpofed to acts of gratitude the moment they find themfelves out of danger. The Koriacs who attended me were eager to hang up their offering, which confifted of fmall quantities of tobacco, fcraps of fifh, pieces of iron, &c. upon the fummit where they fuppofe the forcerefs to fleep. Others had left there before them old cramps of iron, knives, arrows, and broken arms. I perceived a Tchouktchi javelin ornamented with ivory, and I advanced to feize it with a view of keeping it, but the cry of my conductors ftopped me. "What would you do?" faid one of them. "Are you defirous of "ruining us? Such a facrilege would "draw down upon us the moft dreadful "calamities, and you would be unable to "purfue your journey." At this apoftrophe I could have laughed in the face of the timid prophet, if I had not ftood in need

of the ſuccour of theſe people. To continue to merit it, it was neceſſary to reſpect their error, and I aſſumed therefore a becoming gravity; but no ſooner had they turned their backs, than I laid hold of this terrible arrow, as a monument of their abſurd credulity.

The firſt village I came to was Srednoi. There is ſomething pictureſque in its ſituation, which is upon the border of the ſea, at the entrance of a deep bay that loſes itſelf in the land, by forming the channel of a ſmall river, the water of which is always free from any brackiſh taſte. The Koriacs, who inhabit it, received me with cordiality. I reſted myſelf for a few hours in one of the two yourts, which, with a number of magazines, conſtitute the whole oſtrog. The yourts are conſtructed like thoſe of the fixed Koriacs, with this difference, that they are not ſubterraneous, and that the entrance is

by a door upon a level with the ground. Mufcles abound on thefe coafts, and are the principal food of the inhabitants.

I came away in the evening with frefh dogs, and travelled eight werfts upon the river Srednoi. The ice, in various places, broke under our fledges, but the hardinefs and fkill of my guides extricated us from the difficulty. Obliged to go on fhore to free the vehicles, they had the precaution to put on their rackets, that they might have a more extenfive footing on the ice. But the greateft inconvenience in travelling on this river was occafioned by the flipperinefs of the ice; our dogs were unable to fupport themfelves, and fell down every moment one upon another.

Before noon of the 26, we reached the oftrog of Siglann, the laft in the Koriac territories, which is upon a river of the fame

name. It is feventy feven werfts from the preceding, and is neither larger nor more populous. It contains only one yourt, built like thofe of the Yakoutes, the defcription of which I fhall defer till my arrival with thefe people. I ftayed at Siglann to arrange the fkates of our fledges, that is, to faften plates of whale-bone under them, which the melting of the fnow rendered neceffary, and I departed at five o'clock in the evening.

I firft croffed a bay, called by the name of the village. It was large, and appeared to be well defended, except at the fouth and fouth eaft. The whole coaft is of confiderable height, and the bay extends fo far, that I was eight hours in gaining the weftern cape. Farther on I found another curvature not lefs confiderable, called the *Bay of Ola.* In fpite of the velocity of our pace, we were ten hours in paffing over the wideft part of it.

The

The 27, about three o'clock in the afternoon I ſtopt at Ola, a Toungouſe oſtrog, a hundred and fourteen werſts from Siglann. It is ſituated upon a ſandy flat at the mouth of the river Ola, which, widening at this place, affords a ſmall harbour, to the extremity of which the Toungouſes retire in the ſevere weather. They had quitted it two days before, and had taken poſſeſſion of the ten yourts that make up the village, and in which they reſide as long as the warm weather laſts.

Theſe yourts are not formed underground, like thoſe of the Kamtſchadales and the majority of the fixed Koriacs; they are alſo longer and of a ſuperior conſtruction. The walls are ſupported by thick poſts, and there is a narrow opening at the top of the roof, that extends from one end to the other; the fire place is in like manner of the ſame length as the houſe. Eight feet

above the fire, which is kept in during the whole ſummer, they hang upon croſs beams their ſtock of fiſh and ſea wolves, in order to dry and ſmoke them, and this indeed is the chief advantage of theſe buildings. By means of two doors in oppoſite ſides of the yourt, they are able to introduce whole trees and enormous pieces of wood, with which the fire is ſupplied. Each family have their bed in little diſtinct huts in the ſides of the building. The yourt I entered was divided into apartments, the walls of which conſiſted merely of prepared fiſh ſkins, ſewn together, and ſtained with different colours. This ſingular tapeſtry has by no means a diſagreeable appearance.

The winter yourts are round, and built upon the ground like the ſummer ones. The walls are conſtructed of large beams, placed perpendicularly, and the covering is inclined like the roofs among us, with

with a hole in the top for the evaporation of the ſmoke. They have a door, the bottom of which is upon a level with the foundation. Some of them have within a kind of corridor, which breaks the column of air, ſo that the ſmoke iſſues more freely.

The inſtant of my arrival at Ola, I was viſited by a number of women, ſome dreſſed in the Ruſſian, and others in the Toungouſe mode. Expreſſing my ſurpriſe at ſeeing them ſo fine, I was informed that it was the village feaſt; it was alſo, I underſtood, a part of their coquetry to appear in their beſt attire before ſtrangers. Of their moſt eſteemed ornaments, embroideries of glaſs beads ſeem to have the preference. Some of them are wrought with tolerable taſte; among others, I obſerved one on the boot of a young girl that had an admirable air of lightneſs; it concealed in no reſpect the beauty of the leg, that was covered with a

kind

kind of pantaloon of ſkin, nicely fitted, over which hung a ſmall petticoat.

There is a ſtriking reſemblance between the Ruſſians and Toungouſes; they have ſimilar features and the ſame language. The men are ſtrong and well made; ſome of the women have an Aſiatic appearance, but not the flat noſe and broad face of the Kamtſchadales and the majority of the Koriacs. Mildneſs and hoſpitality ſeem to be characteriſtic qualities of theſe people. It was not from a defect of zeal, on their part, that I did not procure the ſuccour I wanted; but their ability was ſo ſmall, that they could only change a part of my dogs.

Upon leaving this village we proceeded on the ſea. The ice embaraſſed us conſiderably in the courſe of the night, and the frequent cracks which we heard under us, were not calculated to diſpel our fears.

At

At break of day we reached the main land, in order to ſurmount a ſteep promontory. Our way was ſo complicated, that we had allowed ourſelves ſeven hours to gain the ſea again, but the deſcent was more difficult than had been repreſented, and it was neceſſary to make ourſelves a paſſage through a wood of birch trees. One of my guides, ſuffering himſelf to deſcend like the reſt, by the mere force of the ſlope, from the top of the mountain to the bottom, was overturned by the ſhock of a ſledge, which ſtruck againſt him juſt as he was turning an angle. He endeavoured to lay hold of the trunk of a tree, and unfortunately fell upon the pointed end of his ſtick, which entered his ſide; he had alſo received a violent blow in the head, and we were obliged to place him on one of our baggage ſledges.

At the foot of the mountain we had another

ther perplexity, occaſioned by the ſea being broken up. How great had been our riſk during the night! My conductors were terrified at it equally with myſelf. "What "will become of us," cried they? "It is "now that we have the moſt alarming "dangers to encounter." Diſſembling my uneaſineſs, I attempted to encouraged them. We continued our courſe for ſome time along the ſhore; a melancholy ſilence prevailed among my people, whoſe countenances were expreſſive of conſternation.

In about half an hour the perſon at the head of the file ſuddenly ſtopped, exclaiming that it was not poſſible to proceed any farther. I conceived at firſt that his terror magnified the difficulties, and I ſent my ſoldier Golikoff with one of the moſt experienced of my guides to examine our ſituation. They quickly came back, and confirmed the ill tidings. Golikoff adviſed that

we

we ſhould return, and endeavour to find a way by land, but my guides rejected his counſel, declaring that it was nearly impoſſible to aſcend, on this ſide, the mountain we had juſt paſſed, and that even if we ſucceeded, the route would be too conſiderable, and alſo too dangerous on account of the rapidity of the thaw, and their little acquaintance with the country. They concluded by propoſing to us to abandon our ſledges, to ſelect the moſt valuable part of my property, and to croſs the bay by leaping from one ſheet of ice to another. But the current began to put them in motion, and the ſea was covered with iſolated pieces; it may be ſuppoſed therefore that I felt no great inclination to adopt this mode of travelling, to which however the people of the country are frequently reduced. I knew not what plan to follow; at length I reſolved to try myſelf if I could not find ſome practicable path along the ſhore.

A chain

A chain of rocks, which, through its whole extent, presents to the sea a flat perpendicular surface, and consequently without the least appearance of strand, was the description of the shore I visited. The sea, in carrying off the mountains of ice which had concealed its surface, had left a horizontal crust suspended to the side of this enormous wall, which was not more than two feet wide, frequently not more than one, and scarcely one foot in thickness. Eight feet below this sort of cornice, you saw the waves beating against the rock, and innumerable shelves that the eye discovered in the sea, and that seemed about ten feet below its surface.

I did not suffer these observations to discourage me, but immediately committed myself to this perilous cornice. Emboldened by its solidity, I advanced softly in a sidelong direction, my face turned towards the

the rock. It offered no hold to the hands, but only now and then a narrow cavity, into which I threw myſelf to recover breath; after having paſſed the gaps of the cruſt, which continually preſented themſelves to my ſteps, the ice being in certain places completely waſhed away, and a breach left of two or three feet in length. At firſt I muſt confeſs I felt myſelf intimidated, and did not leap them without trembling: the leaſt error in poſition, the moſt trifling accident would have deſtroyed me. My companions could not have relieved, nor even ſo much as have ſeen me. This pro-progreſs continued for three quarters of an hour, at the end of which I reached the other extremity of the rock, and no ſooner had I arrived than I forgot the dangers of the way to think only of my diſpatches. I had left them under the care of my ſoldiers, but I alone could undertake to ſave them. The experiment I had made encouraged me,

and proud of my discovery, I did not hesitate to return upon my steps.

My people condemned my conduct, which they considered as rashness, and expressed their astonishment at seeing me again. I concealed not from them that the way was hazardous; "but as no accident had hap-
"pened to me, why, I asked, should you be
"deterred from following me? I will once
"more make the attempt, and I hope upon
"my return to find you free from appre-
"hension, and disposed to imitate my ex-
"ample."

I immediately took up my port-folio, and the box that contained my dispatches. My two soldiers Golikoff, and Nedarezoff, whose dexterity I had already experienced, consented to accompany me. Without their assistance it would, I believe, have been impossible to save this precious deposit; we

carried

carried it in turn, exchanging it from one to another. He that had laſt received it, for inſtance, who always marched foremoſt upon this narrow parapet, threw it ſuddenly into a hollow place of the rock, advancing at the ſame time a few ſteps; the others came after him, took up his burthen, and relieved themſelves from it by the ſame manœuvre. I cannot expreſs what I felt during this operation; at every ſtride of the bearer over the gaps of the path, I imagined I ſaw my box ready to fall into the ſea. Twenty times it was upon the point of eſcaping from our hands, and I felt my very blood curdle as if I had ſeen death itſelf gaping under my ſteps. Indeed I am not able to ſay what would have been the effect of my deſpair, if I had had the misfortune to loſe it. I knew not a moment's eaſe till I had depoſited this ſolemn charge in a place of ſafety; my joy was then as vehement as had been my anxiety.

This ſecond ſucceſs inſpired me with ſo much confidence, that I no longer doubted of the poſſibility of tranſporting our ſledges in the ſame manner. I communicated my ideas to my ſoldiers: animated by my example, and by the event of their firſt experiment, they cheerfully returned with me for this new undertaking. By my order they had unharneſſed a part of the dogs; they now faſtened to the four corners of the ſledges long thongs of leather which I directed to be held by thoſe who were before and behind the vehicle. We preſently found the utility of this precaution; our ſledges were ſometimes wider than the parapet, and of conſequence only reſted on one ſkate, ſo that the load muſt have overturned them into the water if they had not been ſtrongly ſupported; at other times the ice, as I have ſaid, was entirely gone, when it was neceſſary to give them a ſudden elevation in order to preſerve their equilibrium. The muſcular

cular arms of my guides were ſcarcely equal to the weight, and it was ſometimes as much as all of us could do to keep one another from falling. It was to no purpoſe, for us to grapple the rock; it was perpetually to be feared that one of us ſhould draw in the other, or that the ice ſhould ſuddenly fail under our feet. We however ſuffered nothing but the apprehenſion.

We returned once more to fetch the reſt of our dogs. It ſeemed as if theſe poor animals judged better than ourſelves of the extent of the danger, ſo much did they bark and draw back, particularly at the difficult paſſages. It was to no purpoſe to cheer them with our voice, it was neceſſary to ſtrike them, or to pull them rapidly after us. There were four of them, who from aukwardneſs or terror, could not leap like the reſt. The firſt periſhed in our ſight

without the poſſibility of our aſſiſting him*, the ſecond remained ſuſpended by his fore feet; one of my guides, ſupported by his comrade and leaning forward, was fortunate enough to ſave him; the other two were ſupported by their traces, and were eaſily extricated from the peril.

Theſe various croſſings backward and forward occaſioned us ſeven hours inceſſant labour and apprehenſion. We were no ſooner out of danger than we returned thanks to heaven like ſo many perſons eſcaped from death. We embraced one another with tranſport, as if each had owed to his companion the preſervation of his life. In ſhort, our happineſs was better felt than it is in my power to deſcribe.

* This was a real loſs to my conductors: there are dogs of a price as high as fifty roubles, and not one of them is ſold for leſs than five.

We

We made all poſſible haſte to remedy the diſorder of our equipage, and immediately proceeded on a flinty ſtrand, the breadth and ſolidity of which relieved us from all diſquietude. In about two hours, at a little diſtance from the oſtrog of Armani, we met a number of ſledges returning empty to Ola, and which of courſe could have no other way than that which we had juſt paſſed. We informed the conductors of the difficulty, and wiſhed them equal ſucceſs.

The village of Armani is eighty werſts from Ola. It conſiſts merely of two yourts, a ſummer and a winter one, ſituated by a river of the ſame name. We paſſed on to the houſe of a Yakout, three hundred paces farther, where, it was ſaid, I ſhould find a better lodging. It was a yourt in the middle of a large wood of fir trees, and had been inhabited by him thirty years.

In his abſence his wife received me with the utmoſt cordiality. She offered us milk, and a ſouriſh beverage made chiefly of mare's milk, called *koumouiſs*. Its taſte was by no means diſagreeable; and my Ruſſians, in ſpite of their ſuperſtitious averſion for every kind of food that comes from the horſe, highly reliſhed it. The huſband arrived while this was paſſing, who was a venerable old man, but as yet full of health and vigour. Informed of the object of my journey by his wife, and my ſoldier Golikoff, who, being a native of Yakoutſk, ſerved as interpreter, my hoſt inſtantly cleaned the moſt diſtinguiſhed place in the room that I might repoſe myſelf. I was awaked by the lowings of the herd which came into the yourt. Eight cows, a bull, and a number of calves, divided the apartment with me. Notwithſtanding this company, there was an appearance of cleanlineſs, and the air was ſweet and wholeſome.

This

This Yakout does not paſs his time like the Koriacs and Kamtſchadales, in catching and preparing fiſh, a ſpecies of food upon which he ſets little value; hunting, and the care of his cattle, occupy his whole attention, and ſupply all his wants. Beſides his herd, he has alſo ten horſes, which he uſes for various purpoſes, and which are kept in an incloſure at a little diſtance from the yourt. Every thing about this habitation has an air of eaſe, and creates in the ſpectator tranquil and cheerful feelings. I know not whether the ſight of the herd, the appearance of plenty, or the excellence of the milk proviſions communicated ſome charm to our repaſt, but I conceived it to be the moſt ſumptuous I had made for a conſiderable time. The maſter of the houſe had the kindneſs before my departure to add ſome game to my ſtock of proviſions.

We ſeparated the ſame evening mutually

ſatisfied with each other. I travelled the whole night, and arrived in the morning at the fort of Taouſk, being a diſtance of forty-two werſts. This oſtrog, where, in conformity to the plan we had laid down, we ſpent the day, is ſituated on the river Taon. It contains twenty iſbas, a ſmall church ſerved by the vicar of Okotſk, and a building for the reception of tributes, ſurrounded by paliſades in the form of baſtions. Twenty Yakouts, two chiefs, and ſome other Koriacs, who, attracted by the ſituation, have ſettled there, make up the whole of the inhabitants. The garriſon conſiſts of fifteen ſoldiers, commanded by a ſerjeant named Okhotin, at whoſe houſe I took up my abode till the evening.

In the night I paſſed through the village of Gorbé, peopled by Yakouts, and a ſmall number of Koriacs. At break of day we loſt ſight of the ſea. We had for ſome time

journeyed

journeyed upon the banks of the Taon, and gradually we advanced farther into the land. During 1 and 2 May, we travelled through fields, and upon the river Kava, without perceiving a ſingle habitation.

The 3, at the very inſtant when we were about to halt in the middle of a wood of fir trees, a gale of wind roſe, accompanied with a heavy ſnow. My tent, ſuſpended over the ſledges containing our baggage, ſerved us for a ſhelter. But it was neceſſary to have a fire. My conductors, who undertook to procure wood, were buried as high as their waiſts in ſnow, and even with their rackets they ſunk up to their knees. In the afternoon the wind changed, and the ſky became clear. We immediately mounted our ſledges, but the depth of the ſnow obliged us to alight in turns to open a paſſage for the dogs.

In the morning of 4 May, we paffed over the mountain of Iné, two hundred and twenty werfts from Taoufk. It may be compared in height to that of Baboufchka. When at the fummit, the cold pierced us to fuch a degree that we ftopped to kindle a fire. In about five hours we came again to the fea, which we left at a fhort diftance from the village of Iné, where we arrived in the dufk of the evening.

This oftrog is thirty werfts from the mountain, and is peopled by Ruffians and Yakouts, whofe habitations are ifbas and yourts. They have the care of a ftud of two hundred horfes, which we had an opportunity of feeing, ten werfts from the village. I intended to have changed my team, and fat off again immediately, but I was detained by the difficulty of procuring dogs. The chief of the place was dead drunk, and it was not till after an hour's

impor-

importunity and ſearch that we were able to procure an adequate ſupply.

Twenty-five werſts from Iné, where, that I might make the greater ſpeed, I had left my equipage under the care of my faithful Golikoff, with orders to follow me as quickly as poſſible, I paſſed two yourts inhabited by Yakouts and Toungouſes. The name of this hamlet is Oulbé. Farther on I met a number of convoys with flour, which was to be diſtributed in the neighbouring villages, and made into biſcuits to ſupply the ſhips of M. Billings, of whom I ſhall preſently have occaſion to ſpeak.

We came again upon the coaſt, and I travelled forty-ſeven werſts without quitting it, during which time I ſaw a number of ſea wolves, and a whale driven upon the ſhore. At the top of the mountain called Marikann, that is at the diſtance of twenty-

five

five werſts, I had the pleaſure to diſcover the town of Okotſk, but I was attacked by a gale of wind that made me apprehenſive of a new delay. Regardleſs of every thing but my impatience, I continued my route, reſolving to brave all accidents. My courage however was not put to the teſt; before we reached the ſhore the weather was calm, and I was able to ſatisfy my curioſity by examining the wreck of a veſſel that was driven on the coaſt. Having croſſed, with trepidation, the river Okhota*, I entered Okotſk 5 May, at four o'clock in the afternoon, accompanied only by Nedarezoff.

I alighted at the houſe of major Kokh, veſted with the command in the abſence of M. Kaſloff, whoſe arrival with me he had long expected. The governor's letter informed

* The ice bent under my ſledge at every ſtep.

him

him of the cauſe of our ſeparation, and I gave him a brief account of the melancholy circumſtances attending it. I haſtened to pay my compliments to Madame Kaſloff, and deliver the packets entruſted to my care, but ſhe was in the country four werſts from Okotſk, and I was ſo fatigued that M. Kokh would not permit me to wait upon her that day. An expreſs was ſent off with the letters, and my apologies, and I fixed on the next day for my viſit. Preſuming that I principally ſtood in need of repoſe, the major obligingly conducted me to the apartment deſtined for me in the houſe of M. Kaſloff. I found every convenience of which I had been deprived ever ſince my departure from Ingiga. In the ſpace of three hundred and fifty leagues I had not, except once at Yamſk, ſlept in a bed.

As ſoon as I roſe in the morning I was viſited by M. Kokh, and the principal offi-

cers

cers and merchants of the town. M. Allegretti, ſurgeon to the expedition of M. Billings, was among them. From the facility with which he ſpoke the French language, I ſhould have taken him for a countryman, if he had not, upon introducing himſelf, informed that he was an Italian. My meeting with him was the more fortunate, as the pain in my breaſt had returned. I heſitated not to conſult him, and am happy in having an opportunity to declare, that to his ſkill, and the care he beſtowed upon me during my ſtay, I am indebted for the perfect cure of my complaint.

M. Kokh conducted me to his houſe to dinner, where I had an opportunity of becoming better acquainted with him*. His kindneſs

* M. Kokh was born in Germany, and ſpoke the Ruſſian language as fluently as his own; he wanted only confidence to expreſs himſelf equally well in French. He had long

kindneſs extended ſo far as to form a thouſand plans of amuſement, which he was eager to communicate with the hope of inducing me to make ſome ſtay with him.

If my duty had not prohibited every voluntary delay, I could not eaſily have reſiſted the urgency of his invitations, and the faſcinating pleaſure of his ſociety; but faithful to my truſt, it was neceſſary to ſacrifice my inclinations and my repoſe to the rapidity of my journey. I convinced my hoſt of this, and yielding to my reaſons, he became ſatisfied with my eagerneſs to quit him, and even ſeconded my zeal by aſſiduouſly providing the means for my departure.

long retired to this ſettlement with his wife and three children, where he lives in peace, ſurrounded by his little family, rich in the public eſteem, and happy in the opportunity which his ſituation affords him of doing good.

The

The rain had been inceſſant ſince my arrival, and the people who were ſent out to examine the roads, conceived them to be impaſſable, at leaſt with dogs. From their report, the daily increaſe of the thaw deprived me of all hope of advancing farther, unleſs by means of rein deer, and M. Kokh therefore ſent an expreſs to a horde of wandering Toungouſes that had left Okotſk a few days before, to procure me a ſupply of theſe animals.

Having taken theſe meaſures, the major accompanied me to Boulguin, the country houſe of Madame Kaſloff, who received me as the friend of her huſband, and the companion of his dangers. The object of her affections was the ſubject of our whole converſation. She demanded an account of all our difficulties at the period of our ſeparation. It was in vain that I attempted to ſoften in my deſcription ſuch circumſtances

as

as were calculated to impreſs themſelves too forcibly; her ſenſibility told her that it was from an unwillingneſs to give her pain, and it only alarmed her the more. I did not well know how to conſole her, for I was not myſelf without anxiety reſpecting this valuable man; but aſſiſted by M. Kokh, I aſſumed with tolerable ſucceſs an air of ſerenity. I had recourſe to conjectures; and the major, on his part, mentioned a variety of conſoling expedients; and at laſt we reſtored tranquillity to the mind of this affectionate wife, by flattering her with the ſpeedy arrival of M. Kaſloff. This lady was born at Okotſk, and appeared to have had the beſt education; ſhe ſpoke the French language with elegance. In the ſolitude of her retreat, her chief happineſs was placed in educating a daughter about three years old, the expreſs image of her father.

Having made all my viſits to the officers of the garriſon, I returned to Boulguin to dine with Mrs. Kaſloff, as I had promiſed, when ſhe gave me letters to her relations at Moſcow.

The next day our expreſs arrived, but he had not been able to overtake the Toungouſes, who had ſeparated, and were diſperſed through the country. Here ended of courſe our hope of rein deer. Meanwhile it ſeemed neceſſary that I ſhould not defer my departure, as the roads became worſe every day. The longer I wait, ſaid I to myſelf, the leſs capable ſhall I be of reaching the croſs of Yudoma before the rivers are entirely broken up, and the greater will be the riſk of my being ſtopped by the floods. Filled with theſe reflections, I renewed my entreaties that M. Kokh would allow me to proceed. It was in vain he alleged the many diſagreeable circumſtances

I ſhould

I ſhould experience, the obſtacles I ſhould encounter, the dangers to which I ſhould be expoſed, from the ſeaſon being too far advanced to travel with ſledges; I perſiſted in my reſolution. At laſt he complied, and promiſed to give the neceſſary orders, that nothing might prevent my ſetting off the next day, upon condition that I would return the moment I found myſelf in any imminent danger. I was glad to obtain my liberty, and conſented to all that he propoſed. I ſpent the remainder of the day in walking about the town in order to give a deſcription of it, accompanied by a number of perſons who were able to aſſiſt my enquiries.

Longer than it is wide, the town of Okotſk extends nearly in a direct line from eaſt to weſt; the ſea is at the ſouth within a hundred yards of the houſes, and the interval between conſiſts of a flinty ſtrand; at the

north the walls are waſhed by the Okhota; to the eaſt is the mouth of this river, that is, at the extremity of a neck of land upon which the town is built, and that extends from thence to the weſt. The town has nothing in it extraordinary; the ſtructure of the houſes has little variety, as they are only iſbas, a few of which, ſituated to the eaſt, are larger and more commodious than the reſt, and are deſtined for the uſe of the officers. M. Kokh lives at the other end of the town; the gate of his court yard opens into the high ſtreet, the regularity of which is broken by a ſquare, in which are the houſe of the governor, and the ſeſſions-houſe, both of them under the ſame roof. Oppoſite to them is the guard-houſe, and on the left ſide of the ſquare the pariſh church. Theſe buildings have no very ſplendid appearance. They were formerly encloſed with paliſades, of which there are ſtill ſome veſtiges. The remains of a gate

to

to the weſt of the government houſe, ſhews that this was what they called a fortreſs. Behind it is a ſtreet reaching almoſt to the river, inhabited by tradeſmen, whoſe ſhops, regularly arranged, line each ſide of the ſtreet.

The port is ſo very inſignificant, that I could not have called it by this name, if I had not counted in it ſeven or eight veſſels or galliots, ſome of them belonging to the crown, and others to merchants, who carry on a fur trade with America. The port is to the eaſt, almoſt at the extremity of the town, and near the river, by a kind of appendage to which it is formed. Upon the invitation of M. Hall, lieutenant in the navy, I accompanied him to the dock to ſee two ſmall ſhips that were building for the voyage of diſcovery intruſted to M. Billings. The ſailors, ſoldiers, and carpenters, had been ſent out at a very conſider-

able expence; and the armament, which goes on rapidly, muſt coſt the empreſs an immenſe ſum.

Faithful to his promiſe, M. Kokh had made all the preparations for my departure, and 10 May in the evening, my ſledges being loaded and harneſſed, I took leave of him and the reſt of the officers, who expreſſed their deſire of ſeeing me return.

My company was augmented by two men, who were to ſerve me as pilots on the river Yudoma. I travelled all night, notwithſtanding the wretched ſtate of the roads, which correſponded with the report that had been made. They were completely covered with water, and in ſome places, the woods in particular, it reached to the bellies of our dogs. The wind continued ſouth, the ſky became more clouded,

and

and every thing indicated that the thaw was not likely to ceafe.

In the mean time, having croffed the river Okhota, I arrived without accident to the village of Medvejé-golova, or *bear's-head,* which is forty-five werfts from Okotfk, and is inhabited by Ruffians and Yakouts. I entered very early in the morning, but our dogs were fo weary that I was obliged to fpend the day and even the night there, being unable to procure a frefh fupply.

I had hoped to be at Moundoukan the next day, which is twenty werfts from the preceding oftrog. Half way a part of our dogs refufed to draw, and we reluctantly ventured upon a river that feemed to offer us a more commodious way. We had fcarcely advanced a few paces, when we heard a fudden crack under our fledges; the next moment I felt myfelf gently fink,

but a piece of ice ſtill kept me up. It broke a ſecond time, and my ſkates became almoſt inviſible. Every effort to extricate myſelf would have been fruitleſs, as the leaſt motion muſt have carried me forward and plunged me into the water. Fortunately it was only four feet deep; by their exertions, my people at laſt drew me from my embaraſſment, but they were nearly as much in want of aſſiſtance themſelves. Deaf to the remonſtrances of my conductors, I was deſirous of proceeding, but we ſoon found it neceſſary mutually to aid each other in gaining the bank. Meanwhile the ſnow melted ſo rapidly, that our dogs paddled in the water without advancing a ſtep, and fell one upon another exhauſted with fatigue.

Among my guides was a ſerjeant, whom M. Kokh had given me for my better ſecurity. His reputation for courage and experience led me to conſider him as my

compaſs and guardian, and I kept my eye fixed upon him, obſerving his motions and ſtudying his countenance, which had hitherto been inflexibly compoſed. In the midſt of the murmurs of the reſt of my company, he had not uttered a word nor altered a muſcle of his face, ſo as to diſcover any emotion. I naturally conſtrued this ſilence into a diſavowal of the fears with which they attempted to fill me, and his tranquillity as an encouragement to go on. Never had my aſtoniſhment been greater than to ſee him ſuddenly ſtop, proteſting that he would not proceed a ſtep farther. I interrogated him, and urged him to explain himſelf. "I can no longer be ſilent," he anſwered, "influenced by a ſentiment of "vanity, and a deſire to diſplay ſuperior "courage, I have hitherto withheld from "giving my opinion reſpecting the hazard-"ous meaſure you are deſirous of purſu-"ing; but the more I admire your intre-"pidity,

" pidity, the more I think myſelf bound to
" prevent the fatal conſequences it may oc-
" caſion, and to inform you of the many
" dangers and obſtacles that will every in-
" ſtant ſpring up before you. The ma-
" jority of the rivers are already diſencum-
" bered of their ice, and could you ſo far
" ſucceed as to paſs them, you would ſoon
" be overtaken and ſurrounded by the
" floods. What will then be your reſource?
" To ſeek an aſylum on a mountain or in a
" foreſt, if you ſhould be fortunate enough
" to meet with one. Like the inhabitants*
" of theſe cantons in ſuch circumſtances, can
" you build yourſelf a cabin on the tops
" of the trees, there to remain a fortnight
" or three weeks till the waters ſhall ſub-
" ſide? And are you ſure that even in this

* Accuſtomed to ſuch accidents when they travel in this ſeaſon of the year, they aſcend the loftieſt trees, where they fabricate with the branches a kind of hut called *lab-azis*; but it often happens that the torrents do not abate, and in this caſe they equally periſh for want of food.

" lofty

" lofty retreat they will not reach you, or " force you down, together with the tree " that ſerves as your ſupport? Are you ſure " that your ſtock of proviſions will preſerve " you, during this interval, from the appre- " henſions of famine? If this ſummary view " of the calamities that await you are not " ſufficient to intimidate you, proceed; you " are your own maſter; I have done my " duty, and muſt beg leave to quit you."

This blunt remonſtrance, and the terrible prediction it contained, did not fail to make a ſtrong impreſſion on my mind, and I conſidered that I could not do better than return immediately to Okotſk, from which we were only fifty-five werſts diſtant.

We reached Medvejé-golova the ſame evening, where I ſtayed till four o'clock in the afternoon of the next day. From thence to the river Okhota I felt no other incon-

inconvenience than that of travelling very ſlowly, but to compenſate for this ſhort reſpite, we experienced, when we came to croſs the river, new perils and new alarms. I confeſs that I was equally terrified with my people, and dared neither meaſure with my eye the width of the river, nor loſe ſight for a moment of the trace of my ſledge. The inſtability of the ice, which was moved up and down by the current, made me apprehenſive that it could not bear the weight of ſo many paſſengers, and I expected every inſtant that an abyſs would open and ſwallow up ſome of us. At length having gained the bank, we counted over the company one after another, to convince ourſelves that no one was loſt, and the pleaſure of having eſcaped this tremendous danger, gave wings to the remainder of our journey to Okotſk, where we arrived the 14 at noon.

So

So ſpeedy a return, occaſioned ſome pleaſantries on the part of M. Kokh and the other officers; each reminded me of his prediction; but I was leſs confuſed at the folly of my attempt, than mortified and diſtreſſed at its failure. I calculated with grief that my ſtay in this town would not perhaps be leſs than a month. Engroſſed by a thouſand melancholy ideas, I was for ſome time incapable of returning any anſwer to the demonſtrations of joy and friendſhip which were heaped upon me. All the obſtacles I had met with from my firſt landing at the port of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, occurred at once to my mind, and I conceived that the invincible hand of fate oppoſed itſelf to the ſucceſs of my embaſſy. It was to no purpoſe that I employed every means of being expeditious; it was to no purpoſe that I had puſhed my zeal to raſhneſs, and on many occaſions hazarded both my life and my diſpatches. What a diſ-

tance

tance was I ſtill from Peterſburg! In the mean time ſix months are frequently known to be ſufficient for this journey; and a veſſel leaving Bolcheretſk in July, will, if it meet with no accident, commonly arrive at Okotſk in three weeks or a month, and ſometimes in twelve or fifteen days. From Okotſk to Yakoutſk, on horſeback, is only the buſineſs of a month, and in like manner from Yakoutſk to Irkoutſk, whether we ſail down the Lena, or ride along its banks. At Irkouſk it will probably be neceſſary to wait ſix weeks till the froſt ſets in, and by means of ſledges it is eaſy travelling to Peterſburg in a ſimilar portion of time; the governor general has performed it in twenty eight days.

It is impoſſible to expreſs my impatience and deſpair, when I contraſted the tediouſneſs of my journey with this expeditious mode of travelling. Eight months had already

already elapſed, and I was no farther than Okotſk. It is true, I had no choice of ſeaſon, and had been detained nearly three months at Bolcheretſk; obliged beſide to make by land the tour of the peninſula of Kamtſchatka, I had had to contend with tempeſts and a thouſand obſtacles, each more grievous than the preceding. Theſe delays had been equally involuntary and unavoidable; and though they may be pleaded in my juſtification, they do not remove the regret that is inſeparable from the recollection of them. It is always diſtreſſing not to be able to execute the truſt repoſed in us, particularly when it is known, that at a different ſeaſon, and under other circumſtances, the taſk would have been eaſy; but it is ſtill more diſtreſſing, when attended with the anxiety to ſee our native country and our deareſt friends. Such were the reflections which agitated my mind on my return to Okotſk; and for many days they poiſoned

poiſoned the pleaſures that every one was deſirous of procuring me. At length, however, the attentions I experienced, and the amuſements that poured in upon me on all ſides, diſpelled my chagrin, and there was no longer any merit in my reſignation.

Among the officers of the garriſon, I owed peculiar obligations to M. Loftſoff, inſpector general. He gave inſtant orders that the beſt of their wretched horſes ſhould be collected from the environs, and kept in readineſs to ſet off at a moment's warning*.
This

* This was no very eaſy taſk, if we conſider the extreme weakneſs of theſe poor animals, who have no other ſuſtenance, during the whole winter, than the branches of willows, or birch trees. With ſuch nouriſhment, what ſervice was to be expected from them! To ſupport ſo long a faſt, they ſurely ſtand in need of the reſpite from labour which is commonly allowed them during this ſeaſon of the year; and even at the commencement of ſpring, it is not prudent to make uſe of them till they have recovered their ſtrength by better paſture. The fields are no ſooner freed from the ſnow, than they diſperſe in eager purſuit of every
little

This precaution enabled me to ſeize the firſt favourable opportunity, which, I flattered myſelf, would be ſooner than they gave me reaſon to expect.

Mrs. Kaſloff, informed of my return, had the kindneſs to ſend me every day an abundance of milk, which ſhe knew had been preſcribed by M. Allegretti, as the only food that could relieve my breaſt. I was the more obliged by this attention, as it was not poſſible to procure milk at Okotſk at any price.

In a few days I heard news that gave me real pleaſure. An expreſs from Ingiga informed us of M. Kaſloff's arrival in that ſettlement; but he had brought no letter from

little blade of graſs, and devour the ſhoots almoſt before they ſpring out of the ground; rapid as the vegetation is in this country, it muſt be ſuppoſed that a conſiderable time is neceſſary to recover their vigour.

the governor; and our joy ſoon gave place to anxiety. In what ſituation had he arrived? Why had he not written? His health perhaps would not permit him? We all queſtioned the meſſenger in turns, and it was with difficulty he could convince us of his ſafety; but the probability of his account, its invariable uniformity, and our own hopes, ſo natural, when the perſon in queſtion is dear to us, perſuaded us at laſt that our fears were vain; and in ſpite of my melancholy experience of the difficulties of the route, and the unfavourableneſs of the ſeaſon, blinded by my attachment, I frequently deceived myſelf, and leſſened the obſtacles, from my deſire to ſee him before my departure.

Okotſk being the ſeat of adminiſtration, and the entrepôt of the Ruſſian commerce in this country, I found myſelf at the fountain head of knowledge reſpecting theſe

ſubjects.

ſubjects. The ſociety in which I lived, offered me a thouſand opportunities of inſtruction, which it was impoſſible not to embrace. I firſt applied myſelf to the ſtudy of commerce, by enquiring into the cauſes that gave riſe to, that favoured and increaſed the enterpriſes of the Ruſſian colonies in this quarter of the world. I was aſſiſted in my enquiries by the moſt enlightened perſons and the beſt informed merchants; and to aſcertain the truth of their accounts, I frequently contraſted them with each other, and compared them with the aſſertions of Coxe. I beg leave to tranſcribe, in this place, the notes which I minuted down for my own information. If they ſhould contain any details ſufficiently intereſting to obtain pardon for the digreſſion, I ſhall have gained my end, and be amply rewarded for my labour.

By the conqueſt of the eaſtern part of

Siberia, the Russians came into possession of the fruitful mines with which it abounds, and which were held in no estimation by the inhabitants. To the extraction of iron, the conquerors added that of silver, gold, and other precious metals, the eternal objects of the avarice of mankind. The discovery of these new sources of wealth, enflamed the courage of the adventurers; the result was, that they were desirous of extending their dominion still farther, and their eager regards reached beyond Irkoutsk, which ought on this side to have bounded their empire.

Upon their first incursions into the neighbouring countries, they perceived, with regret, that they had not the same advantages to hope for. Nature appeared every where to have acted as a step-mother. The sterility of the soil, which equalled the rigour of the climate, and the stupid sloth of the sa-

vage inhabitants, who were chiefly hunters, herdſmen, or ichthyophagi, men who ſubſiſt on fiſh, offered no flattering reſources to induſtry, and was directly calculated to check all ſpeculative ideas. But ingenious avarice knew how to acquire wealth even here. The view of the clothing of the ſavages, ſuggeſted inſtantly the idea of robbing them of it, and the emigrants calculated the poſſibility of ſucceeding by the lure of exchange, and the immenſe profit that would accrue from this branch of commerce, when it was once in their poſſeſſion.

As they proceeded farther to the eaſt of Aſia, it was remarked that the furs were more beautiful; and this was ſufficient to perſuade Ruſſia that it was her intereſt and glory to ſubject every part of this vaſt country to the obedience of her laws. Hitherto it had been the theatre of the piracies of a herd of Coſſacs and Tartars, with whom

ſome Ruſſians, inſtigated by the ſame ſpirit of plunder, had united themſelves. The ſucceſs of their attempts being known, the allurement of riches attracted a greater number of emigrants, whoſe audacity increaſed in proportion to the reſiſtance they met with from the indigenes. In vain had nature placed theſe ſavages in barren deſerts, in the midſt of foreſts, where their independence ſeemed to be out of the reach of attack ; in vain had ſhe given them froſts, mountains, and ſeas of ice as barriers ; every thing is ſurmountable by ambition, a rage for conqueſt, and a thirſt for riches. The courage of the natives incited them every day to freſh combats, but it could not ſave them from oppreſſion ; the conquerors, if I may ſo ſpeak, ſprung up again in proportion as they periſhed in theſe bloody conteſts. Frequent reinforcements, countenanced by the government, repaired theſe loſſes, and gave no time to the vanquiſhed

to

to recover from the ſurpriſe and ſhame of having yielded to a handful of foreigners, whoſe uſurpations became more enormous on every victory. By force of arms they were already maſters of the whole territory as far as Okotſk, and northward had a d-vanced to the banks of the Anadir.

To ſecure ſo many advantages, a ſyſtem of government and commerce was neceſſary; and immediately forts were conſtructed and towns built. Theſe eſtabliſhments, paltry as they were, opened an aſylum to Ruſſian, and other commercial ſpeculators, who were acquainted with the route through theſe provinces. Here they could reſort, when tired of their perilous expedition, and derive ſuccour againſt the inſults of the primitive inhabitants, who were always diſpoſed to throw off the yoke and make repriſals.

Independently of the vexations of every

kind that were exercifed againft them, doubtlefs without the knowledge of the court to which they were become tributary, the natives frequently fuffered ftill farther from the treachery, cruelties, and all the exceffes practifed by ferocious conquerors, when intoxicated with fuccefs, and goaded on by the abufe of riches and power, and the hope of impunity. In practifing thefe barbarities, individuals were emboldened by the example of their fuperiors, even of fuch as were appointed to ftop the diforders, which became at laft fo enormous as to excite the indignation of the emprefs. The produce of the cuftoms no longer flowed with equal abundance into the treafury; the tributes were either annihilated or diminifhed by the perfons appointed to collect them. Hence the frequent change of governors, whofe depravity or incapacity was juftly accufed, and merited at leaft an inftant recall. Hence the want of difcipline

among the troops, the confufion of all order among the coloniſts, the daily accuſations, the murders, and all the crimes that anarchy engenders.

It happened exactly the ſame at Kamtſchatka, when a chief of the Coſſacs * reduced the inhabitants of that peninſula to ſubmit themſelves to the Ruſſian yoke. How heavily did it at firſt bear upon them! how many troubles, how many depredations, how many revolts did it occaſion! This inteſtine and cruel war ceaſed not till a better mode of government was adopted.

A new order of things then took place; the rights of the indigenes were more reſpected, the taxes were leſs arbitrary, every function was more faithfully diſcharged. Freed from the ſhackles that loaded it, commerce began to proſper, ſpeculations mul-

* See Coxe, Chap. I.

tiplied,

tiplied, the wealthy merchants of Ruſſia ſent their factors to Okotſk, and this town became the metropolis to other ſettlements that gradually ſprung up. The eligibleneſs of its ſituation in the center of the conquered provinces, gave it this preference, notwithſtanding the ſmallneſs of the port; but the navigation is almoſt entirely confined to coaſting, and the ſhips that trade to Kamtſchatka are chiefly galliots.

The cargos which they brought back, that is, the valuable ſkins obtained from the inhabitants by way of exchange, or as tribute, were afterwards ſent to the center of the empire, where they were ſold under the eyes, as it were, of government, and chiefly on its account. The caprice of the purchaſers, whether natives or foreigners, was the only ſtandard of the market: the art of the ſellers was direct-

ed

ed to raiſe the price of their merchandiſe; but from the ſkill of the one, and the eagerneſs of the other, no real benefit accrued, except to the revenue, in conſequence of the enormous duties levied upon every thing that is bought and ſold.

In the mean time Okotſk flouriſhed, and the number of merchant ſhips that arrived in and ſailed out of the port increaſed every day: more conſiderable connections gave riſe to more extenſive views.

Ruſſian caravans, leaving Siberia behind them, paſſed from deſert to deſert to the very borders of China. After ſome warm conteſts, and a variety of treaties infringed and broken, it was at laſt ſettled that the two nations ſhould trade together on the frontiers. This privilege, which China had not granted to any of the neighbouring powers,

powers, was calculated to give to Ruſſian commerce * an unbounded extenſion.

The merchants were no ſooner informed of this new market for the ſale of their furs, than they exerted themſelves to procure a greater abundance. Their veſſels, entruſted to pilots choſen from government ſhips, ſailed for the eaſt of Kamtſchatka. Theſe navigators, more daring than ſkilful, were fortunate beyond what they had reaſon to expect; they not only diſcovered ſome unknown iſlands, but returned from their voyage loaded with ſo conſiderable a cargo of moſt beautiful ſkins, that the court of Peterſburg conſidered herſelf as bound to beſtow a more particular attention to theſe diſcoveries.

* I might here give an account of the origin, progreſs, and nature of the commercial alliance between theſe two empires; but as the caravans ſent by the Ruſſians to Kiatka, commonly aſſemble at Irkoutſk, I ſhall defer it till my arrival at that ſettlement, where I ſhall perhaps acquire ſtill more accurate information.

Resolved to pursue them, from the hope of one day adding these islands to the number of her possessions, she entrusted the execution of her designs to the most able marine officers, such as Behring, Tchirikoff, Levacheff, and others equally celebrated. Some fitted out their vessels at Okotsk, and others sailed from the port of Avatscha, or Saint Peter and St. Paul, at the point of Kamtschatka; all were eager to traverse the vast archipelago that opened before them; all proceeded from one discovery in pursuit of another. Copper island, Behring island, the Aleutienne and Fox islands, were found in turns, and new tributes enriched the royal treasury. Having wandered a long time over the seas, these happy Argonauts reached the coast of America. A peninsula (that of Alaxa) presented itself to their view; having landed, they understood that it formed a part of the main continent; every thing indicated that it was the new quarter

of

of the world, and full of joy, they ſailed back to their country.

Scarcely had they given an account of the ſucceſs of their voyage, proved by the uſeful obſervations they made, when the views of commerce were eagerly directed towards a region that offered inexhauſtible reſources. Ruſſian factories were eſtabliſhed at Alaxa*, and the immenſe profit accruing to

* I ſhall not enter into particulars reſpecting the manner in which theſe ſettlements were made. The Ruſſians unfortunately diſplayed neither more integrity nor greater humanity than in their preceding conqueſts; and I wiſh it was in my power to draw a perpetual veil over the ſcenes of horror which they repeated on their arrival in theſe climates. But the many inſtances of injuſtice and diſhoneſty practiced by the chiefs, pilots, merchants, and ſailors, have given riſe to ſuch a variety of complaints and ſuits, and ſo many authors have written upon the ſubject, that my ſilence could have no effect. It is well known that a number of ſhips employed in this trade have been accuſed of taking by force, inſtead of purchaſing, the furs which they brought back, and ſold at an immenſe profit. Not content with tearing from the unfortunate indigines theſe fruits of their courage

to them has, in ſpite of the diſtance, ſupported ever ſince between the factors and their principals, the ſtricteſt correſpondence. The following is the mode of traffic adopted at Okotſk, whence a number of veſſels ſail every year for America.

When a merchant has reſolved to make this voyage, either in perſon or by means of one of his agents, he aſks the conſent

rage and labour, they ſometimes compelled them, under the immediate inſpection, and for the ſole profit of the crew, to hunt otters, beavers, ſea cows, foxes, and other animals; and frequently from an exceſs of diſtruſt or avarice, they hunted themſelves. Such conduct induces us to believe that they were guilty of crimes ſtill more ſhocking. It is not to be ſuppoſed that at ſo great a diſtance, the injunctions and menaces of the empreſs ſhould in all caſes ſo far operate as to prevent enormities. Experience has too clearly demonſtrated, particularly in the extenſive empire of Ruſſia, that authority becomes weak, in proportion as it is farther removed from the center. How many years of vigilance and diſcipline are neceſſary, before abuſes can be ſuppreſſed, and obedience effected! This has long been the object of the exiſting adminiſtration, and there is reaſon to preſume that its exertions have not been fruitleſs.

of

of the governor, which is ſeldom refuſed. The cargo is divided into ſhares, and every perſon is at liberty to purchaſe. The ſhares amount only to the ſum neceſſary to defray the expences of fitting out, and purchaſing the articles of merchandiſe, which conſiſt of ſtuffs, iron utenſils, glaſs trinkets, handkerchiefs, brandy, tobacco, and other things held in eſtimation by ſavages. The officers and ſailors have no wages, but are allowed a part of the cargo, which is called *paï*. The voyage laſts three, four, or ſix years; and from a ſpirit of avarice, the veſſel is conducted to ſuch places as are the leaſt frequented, and even new diſcoveries are attempted*.

Upon

* Such was the project of a merchant of my acquaintance, who expected to derive from it the moſt conſiderable advantages. With the map of Cooke's voyage in his hand, his intention was to enter the river that bears the name of this celebrated navigator, and to extend his courſe as far as the environs of the bay of Nootka. If he found himſelf able

to

Upon their return, theſe ſhips undergo a ſtrict ſearch. The owners pay duties to government, regulated by the nature of their cargoes, and eſtimated by the bills of lading. An appraiſement is then made of the remainder, which is divided into equal portions: each owner receives either in kind or in money the amount of his capital, (allowing for freightage, and loſs) and his ſhare in the profits, if any have accrued. It will readily be perceived that it is chance alone in a manner that decides upon the quantum of dividend or deficit. In fine, part of the goods are ſold at Okotſk, and part tranſported to Yakoutſk, from thence to Irkoutſk, and laſt of all to Kiakhta, where the Chineſe are the eſtabliſhed purchaſers.

to execute his plan, it is poſſible that he would not be wholly deceived in his hopes, and his countrymen may, perhaps, be hereafter indebted to his information and courage for the knowledge of new ſources of wealth.

The mode of government is equally entitled to attention. During my abode in the peninſula, the tribunals of which, as I have already obſerved, hold from thoſe of Okotſk, I obtained the fulleſt information on this ſubject*. I had only therefore to conſider more attentively the diſcipline of the garriſon, and the police of the town, which equally aſtoniſhed me.

I expected to ſee, as it formerly was, a licentious ſoldiery; that is, a band of ferocious Coſſacs, robbers by nature, and ignorant of every law but their caprice or intereſt. Not a day paſſed without ſome of them deſerting with arms and baggage, and frequently the magazines were pillaged by this audacious troop. It was to no purpoſe that the repreſentatives of the ſovereign practiced ſeverity to put a ſtop to theſe de-

* See Vol. I. p. 140.

ſertions and plunderings; it was to no purpoſe that all the criminals, whom it was poſſible to apprehend, were ſubjected to the *battogues*, or gantlet, and other puniſhments practiced in the Ruſſian army. Theſe deſperadoes were ſo hardened to ſtripes, or ſo incorrigible, that they incurred the next day new penalties; nor could the ſevereſt puniſhment reſtrain them, or deter others. At preſent however the garriſon is ſubjected to a ſtill ſeverer diſcipline, and inſtances of diſobedience are more rare. Great praiſe is due to the reformers, whoſe perſeverance and ability have operated ſuch good effects.

Equal attention has been paid to the department of the police, which it was no eaſy taſk to eſtabliſh in a town that has a conſiderable number of exiles among its inhabitants. The majority bear the indelible marks with which the hand of juſtice has branded their guilty heads, and the reſt,

 con-

condemned to the gallies, meditate inceſſantly during their labours in the port, how to break their chains with impunity. Sometimes eſcapes are effected, and woe to thoſe places where theſe culprits betake themſelves! But the continual vigilance of the governor does not long permit them to enjoy this fatal liberty; they are ſoon apprehended and puniſhed, and by being loaded with heavier chains, all fears for the public ſafety are removed. The conduct of M. Kokh on this occaſion ſtruck me as equally prudent and determined; to a ſpirit of moderation, which forms the eſſence of his character, the utmoſt inflexibility is united.

The Lamouts, the Toungouſes, and the Yakouts, fail not alſo to find employment for adminiſtration, either by the complaints which they occaſion, or by their frequent inſurrections, particularly at the time of levying taxes. This department is intruſted

to

to the care of M. Loftfoff, infpector general, who, by his activity and prudence, has the art of appeafing the tumults, accommodating the difputes, and executing without violence the decrees of his fovereign. I had an opportunity of judging how perfectly fatisfied all parties were with his conduct.

Such was the profperous fituation in which I found this branch of the general government. May the teftimony which I am defirous of giving in its favour, be contrafted with the firft accounts, and guard the reader againft the difadvantageous prejudices, which a view of the former defective government is calculated to infpire. The new governors are at leaft intitled to this juftice, that if abufes ftill prevail, they exert themfelves without intermiffion to put a ftop to them, in proportion as fuch abufes become known.

A report lately prevailed, I know not from what authority, that there was an intention of removing the inhabitants of Okotſk, either to Oudſkoi, or ſome neighbouring ſettlement. If the court have really ſuch a project in view, it muſt have felt, I ſhould ſuppoſe, the neceſſity of having a more conſiderable town in this quarter, and that convenience, extent, and ſecurity, will determine its choice of a new port.

I have promiſed the reader ſome account of the commiſſion of M. Billings. I have already obſerved, that he has two ſhips building in the dock of Okotſk, but I ſhould be conſiderably at a loſs to ſay what is their deſtination. It is not poſſible to penetrate the myſtery; and all I know is, that M. Billings, from his reputation, and the abilities he diſplayed in one of the voyages of captain Cook, who was his countryman, has

has been invited into Ruſſia, and, with the rank of captain, appointed to command a ſecret expedition, the object of which is ſuppoſed to be that of diſcovery. The powers accorded to him ſeem to be boundleſs; and materials, workmen, ſailors, every requiſite, in ſhort, have been ſupplied by the court.

For the ſake of diſpatch, M. Billings had divided his men, and ſent a part of them to Okotſk under the ſuperintendance of M. Hall, his lieutenant, to conſtruct two veſſels, while he himſelf made, with the remainder, for the Frozen Ocean, in ſtout ſloops and other ſhips haſtily built in the river Kolumé.

The end of this firſt expedition is as yet a ſecret, and various conjectures are formed reſpecting it. The moſt intelligent perſons agreed in ſuppoſing that he was to make the circuit of this part of Aſia, to double cape

Svetoï, and endeavour to return to Okotſk by the ſea of Kamtſchatka. If ſuch were his project, it is probable that he met with ſome inſurmountable obſtacles in its execution, as he returned, after three months navigation, to the river Kolumé, and ſailed from thence for Yakoutſk.

The armament under the direction of M. Hall had been ſuſpended for a conſiderable part of the winter, but was revived and carried on with vigour during my abode at Okotſk. The hull of one veſſel was already finiſhed, and the keel of another laid in the dock. The ropemakers, blackſmiths, carpenters, ſailmakers, caulkers*, had ſeparate workſhops. The continual preſence of the

* All of whom, as well as the different naval officers, are brought hither from Ruſſia. To complete however their complement of ſailors, M. Hall was obliged to raiſe recruits in the country; and the orders he brought were ſo preciſe, that the governor ſupplied him both with men and materials at his firſt requiſition.

ſuper-

ſuperintending officers animated the zeal of the workmen. Notwithſtanding thls dili- gence on all ſides, to which I was a witneſs, I doubt whether theſe ſhips will be fit for ſea theſe two years.

The river Okhota had always been diſ-encumbered of its ice before 20 May; to the great aſtoniſhment of the inhabitants it did not begin to float this year till the 26 in the afternoon. It was a ſpectacle for the town, and I was invited as to a party of pleaſure; but from the idea that it muſt be ſimilar to what I had ſeen at Peterſburg, I diſcovered little inclination or curioſity. Importuned however upon the ſubject, I went to the river. The crowd was already aſſembled, and I was immediately aſſailed on every ſide by the unanimous vociferations of thoſe about me, who exclaimed in full chorus at ſight of the enormous ſheets of ice which were lifted up by the rapidity of the cur-

rent.

rent. The noiſe of ſome ſeemed to drown that of others, and the multitude flocked together without end. The next moment loud groans ſtruck my ears. I endeavoured to diſcover whence theſe cries proceeded, and I ſaw a number of men and women running like ſo many perſons in deſpair along the bank. I approached with trepidation, perſuaded that ſome unfortunate child was in danger of being drowned; but I ſoon diſcovered my error.

A troop of about a dozen dogs was the cauſe of this lamentation. Their maſters, either from avarice or compaſſion, bewailed in concert the fate of theſe poor animals, whoſe loſs ſeemed inevitable. Seated tranquilly on the ice that ſupported them, they looked with an air of aſtoniſhment at the crowd collected upon the bank, whoſe clamours and ſigns could not move them from their poſture. Two only had the

the inſtinct to attempt to ſave themſelves, and gained with difficulty the oppoſite ſide; the reſt were out of ſight in a few minutes, and, conveyed into the main ocean, muſt there infallibly have periſhed.

Theſe dogs were the only victims of the breaking up of the ice; but its effects have been ſometimes ſo terrible, as to have occaſioned the removal of all the houſes* near the river. The ſcattered ruins bear witneſs that many of them have been overturned by this fatal event, and I was informed, that in the courſe of ſome years, nearly a fourth part of the town had been deſtroyed by it.

The inhabitants wait with impatience for

* We have ſeen in the deſcription of Okotſk, that theſe buildings conſtituted the part of the town appropriated to trade. Alarmed at this incident, they immediately unfurniſhed their ſhops, determined to remove into the government ſquare, of conſequence they undertook to re-build the barracks, and conſiderably augmented the number of them.

the

the period when the river ſhall regain its natural ſtate; it is time that the fiſhing ſeaſon ſhould commence, and relieve them from the famine that begins to prevail. The ſtock of fiſh procured in the preceding ſummer had been ſcanty, and was nearly exhauſted. The ſupply of meal was alſo conſiderably diminiſhed, and what remained was ſo dear that the common people were unable to purchaſe. The humanity of M. Kokh ſignaliſed itſelf on this occaſion. There was a reſerve of rye flour in the ſtores belonging to government, and he diſtributed it among the indigent claſs of the inhabitants. This afforded them ſome relief, but it was not of long duration. M. Kokh, who received a number of perſons at his table, was reduced to the neceſſity of having recourſe to a few eatables which he had laid by in the preceding year. At laſt we had nothing to eat but beef dried in the ſun. To get a ſupply of freſh proviſions,

ſions, the major ſent out a party to hunt deer and argali, but they had only once the good fortune to be ſucceſsful.

The thaw being ended, he ordered the ſeine to be immediately uſed. I was preſent with a large party, and the ſpectacle was much ſuperior, in my opinion, to that to which I had before been invited. It is not eaſy to expreſs the pleaſure, the tranſport of the multitude of ſpectators upon the firſt caſt of the net. A prodigious quantity of ſmall fiſh, like ſmelts and herrings, were caught, and the joy and clamour redoubled at the ſight. The moſt famiſhed were firſt ſerved, and the whole produce of this fortunate beginning given up to them. I could not reſtrain my tears on perceiving the ravenouſneſs of theſe poor creatures; whole families contended for the fiſh, which were devoured raw before my eyes.

To

To these fishing enterprises, which became more successful every day from salmon*, and other large fish coming up the river, succeeded the diversion of hunting water fowl†, which were so abundant as to cover the surface of the water: this was a new means of subsistance for the inhabitants.

In the mean time the season advanced, and in spite of the frequent fogs, we had now and then some fine days. They were the more acceptable, as the snow had fallen during the night of the 29 two inches deep, and the cold was so severe as to be one degree below zero. The waters gradually abated, but there was no appearance of ve-

* The mode of preparing salmon is the same as at Kamtschatka.

† I have already given an account of this sport, which takes place in the moulting season, and observed that a stick is the only weapon used on the occasion.

getation. Some blades of rotten graſs, the melancholy fruit of the laſt efforts of Nature at the cloſe of autumn, was the only nouriſhment that the earth afforded to the horſes, till the return of the genial influence of ſpring.

I was already anxious to be gone, and though I could not deceive myſelf reſpecting the miſerable ſtate of theſe animals, I intreated M. Kokh to order ſuch as had been appointed for my uſe to be collected, reſolving to leave Okotſk 6 June at lateſt. His orders were punctually executed; and thanks to his cares, to the kindneſs of Mrs. Kaſloff, and the liberality of a number of friends, whom I left in this ſettlement, I found myſelf all at once amply provided with bread and biſcuit. Had it not been for the recollection of the famine, I ſhould have felt myſelf flattered by theſe preſents; but the idea that I was to ſupport myſelf

with

with the facrifices of friendfhip, hurt my feelings, and it was not without confiderable pain that I was obliged to keep what no refufals could induce them to take back.

The evening preceding my departure was devoted to taking leave. I had the pleafure to learn that M. Loftfoff intended to accompany me to Moundoukann, and that lieutenant Hall, called to that place by fome affairs relative to the armament under his care, was to go with us. I had little expected a third companion, doubly dear to me, but M. Allegretti informed me, that he had prepared every thing to conduct me as far as the crofs of Yudoma. How great were my furprife and gratitude, when I underftood that perfonal attachment was the fole motive of his journey! Of my two foldiers, Golikoff only attended me; Nedarezoff ftaid at Okotfk, but I took his father to ferve me as pilot on the river

Yudoma. A number of workmen, as I had agreed with the major, were to ſet out immediately after me, to repair the boats, which would be found unfit for ſervice, that I might not be expoſed to new dangers or new delays.

All my preparations being completed, I tore myſelf from the arms of M. Kokh. A number of inhabitants did me the honour to attend me to the gates of the town, where our horſes waited for us, and where, after mutual reiterations of good wiſhes, we ſeparated: my hoſts carried with them, I truſt, the conviction, that they had not entertained a man inſenſible to obligation.

At ſight of the horſe I was to mount, I drew back with horror and compaſſion. I had never ſeen ſo wretched an animal. His ſides were lank and hollow, his buttocks narrow and peaked, ſo that you might

count every bone they contained, his neck unſupported, his head between his legs, his haunches nerveleſs and weak. Such is the exact deſcription of my ſteed. You may judge of the figure of the other horſes, among which mine paſſed for one of the leaſt deſpicable. The ſaddle had a conſiderable reſemblance to our own. Thoſe which were provided for our baggage were ſmaller, made of wood, and perforated with holes; upon the top there were two ſticks faſtened croſs-wiſe on which the load * was ſuſpended, taking care however to make the weight equal on both ſides, as the ſmalleſt diſproportion would infallibly

* They conſiſted of leathern bags and portmanteaux; with this advantage, that they never gall the ſides of the horſes. The uſual weight is five *pouds*, or two hundred pounds, and it never exceeds ſix *pouds*; that is, two hundred and forty. Theſe loads they call *viouki*, and the horſes that carry them *viouſchni-loſchadei*. If the baggage to be carried be lighter or leſs cumbrous, they place it upon the back of the animal, and faſten it with a cord of hair that paſſes under his belly.

have

have prevented the beaſts from maintaining their equilibrium.

It was in this pitiful plight that our caravan ſat out. To conſole ourſelves for the ſlow pace we travelled, each was merry at the expence of his ſteed. Twelve werſts from Okotſk, a tolerably large ſalt work was pointed out to me on the ſea coaſt; the men employed in it were all malefactors or convicts. Beyond this houſe we left the ſea at our left, and travelled for ſome time on the banks of the Okhota.

If the breaking up of this river occaſion ſuch alarm to the inhabitants of the town, its overflowings are not leſs fatal to the environs. Riſing above the banks, the water not only floods the adjacent country, but becomes a torrent, that ſwells as it extends itſelf. It has been ſaid to riſe two feet above the tops of the higheſt trees. From

this account one may suppose its ravages to be dreadful, and certain it is that I saw in the forests gulfs of an astonishing depth, said to be the work of these floods.

Within a short distance from Medvejé-golova, my horse fell under me, and it was impossible to make him get up again; I had fortunately time to quit the saddle, and received therefore no injury. We left the beast on the spot *, where it doubtless expired

* The Yakouts seemed not to be much concerned at the loss of these animals, and have no idea of affording them any assistance. When they refuse to go on, or fall down from weakness or fatigue, they are abandoned to their deplorable fate, and their carcasses are left to be devoured by bears, who never relinquish their prey while any thing remains but the bones. Every ten steps we see skeletons of these horses, and from Okotsk to the cross of Yudoma, I imagine that I passed more than two thousand. My conductors informed me that the majority had perished the preceding year, in conveying from Okotsk to Yakoutsk the different materials required for M. Billings's expedition, in consequence of having been surprised by the floods, which had been so sudden that the guides saved themselves

pired a few hours after. We had ſtill eleven horſes remaining; I was therefore remounted in an inſtant, and reached the village without meeting with any other accident.

We proceeded the next day, at nine o'clock in the morning, and forded the river Okhota, the courſe of which we were no longer to purſue. I perceived here and there ſome Yakout yourts at a conſiderable diſtance from each other: ſeldom are any number of them ſeen together.

The diſpoſition of theſe families to live in this iſolated manner, reſults from a motive of intereſt that is of the firſt import-

themſelves with difficulty. A part of their loads were ſtill under a kind of *labazis*, of which I have already ſpoken, where travellers place their effects till the waters ſubſide. It was added, that the Yakouts loſe in this manner every year four or five thouſand horſes, in tranſporting the different objects of the commerce which they undertake.

ance. Horſes being their chief ſource of wealth, if the proprietors (ſome of whom poſſeſs more than a thouſand) built their habitations nearer to each other, how would they be ab e to procure nouriſhment for their numerous ſtuds? The neighbouring paſtures muſt ſoon be exhauſted, and it would be neceſſary to ſend multitudes of them to a conſiderable diſtance; but how many inconveniences would reſult in conſequence of the negligence or diſhoneſty of the keepers.

Arrived at Moundoukann, our horſes were ſo fatigued that we paſſed the night there and all the next day, which was 8 June. I have already obſerved that this village is twenty werſts from Medjevé-golova; it gives its name to a river on which it is ſituated.

At break of day I ſeparated from M. Hall and

and M. Loftfoff, who were to ftay in this place. I firft climbed a high mountain called *Ourak*, the fummit of which was ftill covered with fnow; it reached to the bellies of our horfes, who fuffered extremely in this paffage.

A river of the fame name runs at the foot of the mountain. It is wide, deep, and rapid; and on its bank is a yourt inhabited by watermen. They were at this time all abfent, probably a hunting, as their open houfe indicated that they had not long been departed.

Tired of calling and waiting for them, we launched the leaft defective of the boats that were faftened on the bank, and after fearching about we found fome oars. We unloaded and unfaddled the horfes, and placed the baggage in the boat, which in turn conveyed us to the other fide. Our

ſteeds ſtill remained, and I trembled leſt they ſhould not be able to ſwim acroſs. The ſecurity of my Yakouts in this reſpect appeared to me unaccountable; by dint of whipping them, they forced them into the water; the boat went before to guide them, and one of our conductors was left on the bank to pelt them with ſtones and frighten them with his cries, ſo as to prevent their turning back. In about half an hour they all arrived ſafe, when they were immediately ſaddled and reloaded *, and we purſued our journey.

The weakneſs of our horſes obliged us to halt twenty-five werſts from Moundoukann, in a place that offered us moſt paſture, and that ſeemed to have few traces of bears.

* The Yakouts are ſo habituated to this exerciſe, that they might defy the moſt expeditious groom. They tie the horſes three and three to each others tails, and a ſingle rope ſerves to lead them all.

From

From a faſt of ſix months, it is eaſily conceived how much the voracity of theſe animals is to be dreaded. Deſerting their dens, they prowl about the country, and from the want of fiſh, with which the rivers do not yet abound, they ravenouſly attack every animal they meet, and particularly horſes. We were obliged to take precautions even for our own ſafety. From the following deſcription, the reader will be able to form an idea of the nature of our halts.

Having fixed upon the ſpot, the horſes were eaſed of their burthens and permitted to graze at liberty. Fires were then kindled at equal diſtances round our little camp, and at the entrance of my tent I repeatedly diſcharged my muſquet, being aſſured that the report and ſmell of the powder would terrify and drive away the bears. At break of day our horſes are aſſembled;

if any of them were diſperſed they came at the cry of my Yakouts, who poſſeſs the ſame talent in this reſpect as the Koriacs with their rein deer.

Surpriſed at ſeeing tufts of horſe hair ſuſpened to the branches of trees, I aſked the cauſe of it, and was informed that they were offerings made by the people of the country to the gods of the woods and highways. My guides had their favourite places, where they piouſly depoſed ſimilar gifts. This ſuperſtition is at leaſt productive of one good effect, as the offerings may ſerve to point out the road to travellers.

In the courſe of the preceding day we had croſſed various branches of the river Ourak, the ramifications of which are infinite, but none of them occaſioned us any delay. The 11, about five o'clock in the afternoon,

afternoon, we met this river again: its width was not very confiderable, and, but for the rain * that had fallen and fwelled the current, we fhould have felt no hefitation in fording it as we had done in the preceding inftances. My principal guide reprefented it as dangerous; but having been forewarned that if I liftened to their advice they would frequently make me halt even at noon day, to repofe themfelves rather than from a wifh to refrefh their horfes, I refolved at leaft to have the depth founded. The experiment however convinced me that my guide was in the right. The perfon whom I ordered to go into the river was quickly obliged to return, as his horfe loft footing a few fteps from the bank. It was neceffary to pitch our camp in the

* I was a witnefs on this day of a circumftance that deferves to be related. My Yakouts fkilfully peeled off large pieces of bark from the pine tree, of which they formed a fort of tent or parapluie, under which they took up their abode during the night.

neighbour-

neighbourhood, where our horſes fortunately found ſomething to eat.

That I might loſe leſs time, I reſtricted myſelf to one regular meal in the evening, ſatisfied with the refreſhment of rye biſcuit in the courſe of the day; but I had deſired my people to inform me whenever they perceived any game *, and we lived for ſome time on the fruits of my ſucceſs. Neceſſity is an able maſter, and cuſtom ſupplied the want of ſkill.

If I happened to kill any ſmall animals, they fell to the lot of my Yakouts, except the ſkins, which they returned to me. Golikoff had given me a diſguſt to this food, which I conceived from his report to be

* Beſide various ſorts of aquatic birds, we frequently met with the heath-cock and the white partridge; we alſo appropriated their eggs to our uſe, wherever we could find them.

very

very nauſeous. Tempted however one day by the whiteneſs of the fleſh, when boiled, I eat part of one of theſe little animals: they taſte of the fir, but are leſs diſagreeable than I had been led to believe. In a time of ſcarcity, I ſhould have conſidered them as very acceptable, and can forgive the Yakouts their high reliſh of them.

Their principal food, which they call *bourdouk*, gave me infinitely more repugnance. It is a kind of thick frumenty, made of rye meal and water, into which, after it is taken off the fire, they pour fiſh oil: the quantity they eat of it aſtoniſhed and ſhocked me. I was told that in general they were not very great eaters; it was however added, that they now and then, as a treat, roaſt a horſe, which is demoliſhed in a few hours by a very ſmall number of gueſts, and the inteſtines of the animal are by no means the leaſt precious morſel.

Who

Who would ſuppoſe that men of ſuch voracious appetites, practice at other times a frugality that ſeems ſcarcely ſufficient to ſupport life, and frequently continue a number of days together without food?

I was awaked at an early hour by my guides, who came to inform me that the river had conſiderably abated during the night. While they were loading our baggage a number of horſemen arrived, who had in like manner been detained on the oppoſite ſide; they croſſed without any riſk, and inſpired us with the fulleſt confidence.

They were bankrupt merchants going to try their fortune, as factors of a man of property, whoſe ſpeculation had obtained the concurrence of the court, and all the ſuccours that he wanted. Its object was the fur trade, particularly that of ſables,

caught

caught by the Koriacs and Tchouktchis. Thefe factors were to feparate at the mouth of the Pengina, and advance confiderably into the country. They were allowed four or five years for their undertaking, and their intention was not only to collect furs from every quarter in the way of purchafe, but to hunt themfelves the animals that furnifhed them. Apprehenfive of no other obftacles but what might be occafioned by the natives, they were provided with ammunition and arms to repel their infults.

In quitting us they turned an eye of pity on our poor beafts, while we on the contrary obferved with envy the ftrength and good condition of theirs. Coming from the environs of Yakoutfk, where there is no fcarcity of winter provifions, thefe horfes were a perfect contraft with ours, which appeared ftill more wretched from the comparifon.

When

When we had paſſed the river, I aſked my guides if I might hope that it was the laſt we ſhould croſs. They replied in the negative, informing me that we ſhould meet with three others in the courſe of the day. From their deſcription I judged that they muſt be new branches of the Ourak. Be this as it may, my fears increaſed every time, and the idea that the horſe might fall with my box, made me ſhudder.

Upon coming out of a thick wood, I found myſelf on the bank of a real torrent, the ſtream was ſo rapid, and the breadth of the river ſcarcely leſs than two hundred yards; at a little diſtance it poured itſelf into the Ourak. In the mean time we conceived it to be fordable, and with this confidence I ſpurred my horſe to make him deſcend. In the middle of the river I felt his legs tremble. I encouraged him; he proceeded, and the water now reached no

farther

farther than my knee. Emboldened by this circumſtance, I placed myſelf firm in my ſeat, having been thrown ſomething off my center by a ſort of dizzineſs which the continual view of the current perpetually excited. Already I approached the oppoſite bank, the climbing of which required new efforts. To aſcend it, it was neceſſary to ſurmount a ridge of ice which ſtill remained attached to it. The declivity was ſteep, but it would have been in vain to have ſought for a better landing-place. My reſolution was ſoon taken, and I directed the animal towards the perilous aſcent; already he had gained a poſition for his fore feet, and he reſted them as well as he could to bring forward his hind ones. He loſt his footing, and fell backward into the water; the horſe and the rider floated in different parts of the ſtream. The water was deep, and the cumberouſneſs of my dreſs reſtrained my efforts. Both the ani-

mal and myſelf were carried along by the violence of the current, and I inſenſibly grew weaker. I was approaching the place where the two rivers joined, when on a ſudden I heard a voice ſaying, "Catch at the "bridle of your horſe, or it is over with "you!" The ſound, the idea of the danger re-animated me; I ſtruck forward with all my ſtrength, ſtretched out my hand, and ſeized the rein. Providence was undoubtedly watchful for my preſervation, for at the ſame moment my horſe took footing and breath; an inſtant later, and we had been loſt. I ſlided my hand to the upper end of the bridle, and then threw my arms ſtrongly round the neck of the animal. Thus I remained ſuſpended as it were between life and death, not daring to move a finger, and calling aloud for ſuccour. My faithful Golikoff had in vain endeavoured to follow me in my misfortune; the vigour of his horſe did not correſpond to the zeal of the

the rider; anxious and impatient, it was he that had given me the ſalutary and terrible advice of graſping at my horſe; and no ſooner did he perceive its happy effects, than he haſtened on his part to climb the ſhore. To land, to run towards me, to lay hold of my horſe and drag him out of the water, and to reſtore me to life, was all the affair of five minutes.

My firſt care, having leaped on the neck of my deliverer, was to tear off the portfolio which was faſtened to my girdle. In ſpite of the oil caſe in which it was enveloped the water had penetrated into it, and I trembled for the fate of two important packets which count de la Perouſe had particularly recommended to my care. I had the pleaſure to find that they were but little injured.

My box I had left on the other ſide; my

uneasineſs reſpecting it was ſoon diſpelled by the arrival of M. Allegretti and my other companions, who placed it in my hands. They were ſtill pale and diſmayed at the accident I had encountered, and conſidered it as a miracle that I had been able to ſave myſelf. I had ſeen death too near me, not to be of the ſame opinion.

We again mounted our horſes, but I confeſs that my blood froze in my veins, when we approached a river; I took care in future to ſend one of my guides before, and was not free from apprehenſion till he made me a ſignal from the oppoſite bank.

During this day, as well as in every preceding one ſince our departure from Okotſk, we conſtantly travelled through foreſts, or along the banks of rivers. In the woods the

the trees * that line the roads are ſmall, but ſo buſhy and ſo beſet with briars, that my Yakouts were frequently obliged to clear the way with their hatchets †, which ſtill ſlackened our pace, though we never went at a greater rate than a walk.

I arrived in tolerable time at Oratſkoï-plodbiſché. This was the firſt habitation I had ſeen ſince the yourt belonging to the watermen, and I ſpent there the reſt of the day. The river Ourak flows at the foot of this hamlet; the number of inhabitants amounts only to five ſoldiers, each of whom has an iſba. They are appointed to guard a magazine for the reception of effects be-

* They were chiefly willows and alders; but deeper in the foreſts we perceived ſome firs and birch trees of a good height.

† They uſe for this purpoſe a long and wide blade faſtened at the end of a ſtick three feet long. This inſtrument ſerves them both as lance and axe.

longing to the crown, ſent from Okotſk or Yakoutſk. Upon occaſion they convey the merchandize as far as the mouth of the Ourak; but this river is ſo obſtructed, ſometimes with flats and ſometimes with cataracts, and the embarkations at the ſame time are ſo weak, that the navigation is equally painful and dangerous.

The next morning, which was the 13, I croſſed this river in a boat; it takes its riſe at no great diſtance, from an immenſe lake where we halted in the evening. The lake is ſituated upon an eminence, is about ſeven werſts in circumference, and is ſaid to abound with fiſh.

I cannot paſs over in ſilence a ſcene that took place this day among my Yakouts, reſpecting a horſe that it was neceſſary to leave in the road. They had ſtopped, and were holding a conſultation round the animal.

animal. Impatient at ſeeing no end to their diſcuſſion, I was about to witneſs my diſ- content, when they foreſtalled me, intreating my indulgence for the delay they occaſioned me. Accountable for the horſes committed to their care, it is cuſtomary, when they loſe any of them either by accident or from exceſs of fatigue, to cut off the tail and the ears, which they are obliged to produce to the proprietor to exculpate themſelves, or pay the value of the animals. The diſpute at preſent was, whether they ſhould put an end to the poor dying beaſt. This required ſome time, which I was not in a humour to ſacrifice to them, and I replied therefore ſomewhat angrily, that there was a more ſimple, more expeditious, and leſs cruel way of effecting this end. I promiſed them a certificate, that ſhould atteſt the loſs and ſupply the place of the uſual proofs, by taking the blame of their failure in this reſpect upon myſelf. They acquieſced with-

out heſitation in my propoſal, and this deference was no ſmall proof, I was told, of their reſpect.

From the hope of travelling quicker, I committed our baggage to the care of old Nedarezoff, and went on before with M. Allegretti, Golikoff, and a Yakout. A pond preſented itſelf, the depth of which might be about a foot. I rode into it with M. Allegretti, and Golikoff followed holding my box on his ſaddle. He had ſcarcely advanced ten ſteps when the horſe ſtumbled and threw him off ſideways; but more intent upon his depoſit than his own preſervation, he fell upon the box, having taken care not to relinquiſh his hold. I immediately alighted to aſſiſt him; but having fallen in the mire, he had ſuſtained no injury. His greateſt trouble proceeded from my box being wet, but I conſoled him by ſhewing him that the water had not touched the inſide.

Our horſes were ſo fatigued, that we were obliged to alight and lead them by the bridle, while the Yakout whipped them ſeverely behind. We travelled in this manner the whole day, reſting every half hour, where the new graſs * began to appear, in order to recover in ſome meaſure our poor beaſts.

About three o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at the croſs of Yudoma †. On an eminence, ſecure from the overflowings of

* I have already mentioned the quickneſs of the vegetation. Its progreſs was every day perceptible; the trees, which had been ſo long bare, gradually recovered their dreſs, and the country ſoon appeared like a vaſt meadow enamelled with rural flowers. What a ſpectacle for a man whoſe eye had for the ſpace of ſix months ſeen nothing but frozen rivers, and mountains and plains covered with ſnow! It ſeemed to revive with nature, and to ſpring out of its ruins.

† There is actually a croſs erected on the bank of the river.

this

this river, which extends its impetuous waves to a great diſtance, are a number of magazines guarded by four ſoldiers, and which ſerve them as an aſylum when their common habitations by the ſide of the Yudoma are flooded: theſe ſoldiers practice alſo the buſineſs of watermen, and are at the ſervice of travellers.

Upon ſeeing my paſſport they ſubmitted themſelves entirely to my diſpoſal. Unfortunately all their boats were in a condition the moſt wretched that can be imagined, and we had neither materials nor workmen to refit them. Thoſe who had been ſent from Okotſk were not likely to arrive ſoon, and I was impatient to embark* in order to ſail down the rivers Yudoma, Maya, and Aldann. Among theſe

* The abatement of the water was every day perceptible to the eye, and a longer delay would have expoſed me to all the dangers of ſhoals, and the moſt formidable cataracts.

ſoldiers,

ſoldiers, one only had ever made this voyage, and nine years having ſince elapſed, he had totally forgotten the courſe. I was adviſed not to try him, unleſs all the others refuſed.

My only reſource therefore was Nedarezoff, who had attended me in order to ſerve as pilot; but what a pilot! He had once, twelve years ago, been upon this river, and all he remembered was, that he was three years in going from Yakoutſk to Okotſk. He conducted at that time a conſiderable convoy of timber, anchors, cordage, and other materials for fitting out an armament.

Of the four boats that were on the ſtrand, I choſe the beſt and the narroweſt, which was twelve feet long by ſix wide*. On

* Theſe boats are flat, and terminate in points at the two extremities.

examin-

examining it, I found that it muſt be caulked, tarred, and have an additional plank at the head to enable it to reſiſt the force of the waves. With two boards, and ſome nails from an old boat, one of the ſoldiers, who underſtood a little the trade of a carpenter, effected the latter part of the buſineſs, but we wanted every material for the other repairs. We ranſacked the magazines to no purpoſe, and during the whole night I ceaſed not to puzzle my brain in order to invent ſome expedient.

At break of day, as I was going to viſit the workmen, I trod on an old and large cord that lay on the bank. Elate with my good fortune, I carried it to my ſoldiers; inſtantly it was cut to pieces, and unravelled; we had thus a ſupply of tow, and the three moſt important leaks were ſtopped. The difficulty was to faſten and keep in the tow; my workmen propoſed to me to cover the

the chinks with laths, but we had no nails of any ſort. Neceſſity is the mother of invention. With a wimble, which was the only tool we had, we made holes round the leaky places; ſome ſmall cord, which I found in my baggage, being paſſed through them, and the holes afterwards filled up with pegs, the laths were ſo firmly faſtened as to prevent the water from penetrating the boat. At three o'clock in the afternoon our repairs were completed, the helm fixed, and the oars adjuſted; and I ordered my people to be ready by the next morning.

When we were juſt on the point of ſetting off, a caravan of Yakoutſk merchants appeared; they were going to Okotſk, and I entreated M. Allegretti to embrace the opportunity of accompanying them. Our ſeparation took place at nine o'clock. On leaving him, all the ſervices he had rendered me, and the proofs of attachment he

had

had evinced, prevented themſelves to my view, and made an impreſſion on my heart.

I engaged two of the ſoldiers to row me, one of whom was the man that had before made this voyage; Nedarezoff was at the helm; and Golikoff and I were to relieve him when he ſhould be tired. The rapidity of the current carried us on with ſuch violence, that we could eaſily diſpenſe with the oars. At the rate we ſailed my ſoldiers had no doubt that we ſhould reach the famous cataract before night, which was more than eighty werſts from the place of our departure. Their converſation turned ſolely upon the dangers we ſhould have to encounter. Though I was already prepoſſeſſed with the idea of their inexperience, by continually hearing theſe diſcourſes, dictated by fear, I began at laſt to be alarmed myſelf, and reſolved to act with all poſſible prudence, that I might have no reaſon to reproach

reproach myſelf. I frequently went on ſhore, and walked along the river to ſee how far the navigation was ſafe. Towards the evening a weſt north-weſt wind brought on rain. Rather than run any riſk in ſuch bad weather I halted, and ordered my tent to be pitched over the boat.

The next day, after four hours navigation, interrupted by frequent landings to obſerve the approach of the cataract, we at laſt perceived it. Accompanied by my two pilots, I went to examine the ſpot. At a ſhort diſtance from it I ſaw a little ſtony iſland, which is only perceptible when the waters begin to fall. My ſoldiers adviſed me to paſs, if the waters were ſufficiently high, by the way of a canal which we ſhould find at the right; though the deſcent was very rapid, they aſſured me that it was nothing in compariſon with that of the cataract. This advice engroſſed my whole attention,

tention, and having convinced myſelf of its utility, I returned to the boat, reſolved to put it in practice. I encouraged my people in the beſt manner I could, and then took the helm. Nedarezoff ſat by me, and Golikoff aſſiſted one of the rowers, for we had only two oars. We proceeded in this manner till we reached the conflux of the two ſtreams, one of which led to the canal, and the other loſt itſelf in the cataract. The impetuoſity of the latter would have drawn us into the abyſs, but for the ſkill and ſtrength of my rowers. The inſtant the ſignal is given, their nervous arms are ſtretched to ſtrike the oar, and to ſtruggle againſt the waves; the waters rage and foam, and the violent ſhocks they give to our boat, my unceaſing exhortations, and more than all the fear of being deſtroyed, redouble the ardour of my ſoldiers. We are at length extricated from the treacherous current, and enter into the canal. How ſmooth did its

waters appear after this terrifying paſſage! To give my people reſt, I abandoned myſelf to the gentle declivity of the ſtream: the helm was ſufficient to direct the boat.

When we were at the foot of the cataract, curioſity led me to turn my head. I trembled at its dreadful aſpect, and thanked heaven for having afforded me a different way. Nine boats out of ten that ſhould attempt this paſſage, would infallibly be wrecked: —the reader ſhall judge.

What muſt be the fate of ſo ſmall and feeble a float, if, in defiance of danger, it ſhould be permitted to follow the courſe of the torrent? In its precipitate deſcent, I ſee it the ſport of the waves that roll one upon another, and fall with a deafening noiſe from a height of twenty feet upon three enormous rocks concealed by the foam, and over which it muſt neceſſarily

 paſs.

paſs. Without a miracle, how ſhould it avoid ſinking, or eſcape the being daſhed to pieces? Meanwhile, when the water is ſo low as to render the canal not navigable, there is no other way left. My guides informed me that the boats were always unladed before the riſk was attempted, and that this was all the precaution that was taken, and all the ſkill that could be diſplayed by the pilots. Theſe cataracts are called *porog*.

We had ſtill a difficult paſs to make, that terrified my people; it is called *Podporojenei*, or the ebb of the cataract, which is about the diſtance of a werſt from it. They were ſtill talking of it when we arrived, and I had ſcarcely time to explain to them the manœuvre which I thought it neceſſary to practice. Our object was to chooſe the deepeſt ſide; the blackneſs of the water ſeemed to point it out, and I ſteered towards

it.

it. The multiplicity and bulk of the waves toſſed us about with more violence than if we had been in the open ſea. All at once our boat was pitched upon a rock that was on a level with the water, and which none of us had perceived. We were thrown down by the force of the ſhock; my companions imagined themſelves to be loſt, and had not the courage to raiſe themſelves; it was in vain I called upon them to row on; they paid no attention to my cries. I caught hold of the helm, and perceiving that the boat had ſuſtained no injury, I animated their drooping ſpirits, and prevailed on them to take their ſtations. We owed our ſafety to the moſs with which the rock was covered; the boat touched it in its paſſage, and glided along without ſuffering any damage.

To avoid this accident, it is neceſſary to paſs exactly in the middle of the ſtream,

and to pay no attention to the waves which riſe, and ſeem to break againſt the rocks. The paſſage is about three hundred yards. At the bottom of this podporojenei, another river empties itſelf; the clearneſs of its water, and the ſmoothneſs of its current by the ſide of the agitation and turmoil of the Yudoma, form ſo ſtriking a contraſt, that the eye for a long time diſtinguiſhes the one from the other.

At the left of this laſt is another arm equally formidable, and which is called *Tſchortoſſkoï-protok*, or devil's arm. It pours itſelf into the Yudoma about thirty werſts from where this river joins the Maya. It is known by the number of rocks and dead trees that obſtruct its entrance; if you are not careful to ſteer conſtantly to the right, you are drawn in by a very rapid current, and your ruin is inevitable.

I hoped to kill a bear that was prowling on the bank; I loaded my gun with deer-ſhot, and fired at it, but in ſpite of its wound it fled to the woods, and I loſt ſight of it. The next moment a beautiful rein deer ſtarted fifteen paces before me, but my gun not being charged, it eſcaped. I ſaw alſo a number of argalis, ſwans, geeſe, and a fox, but I could reach none of them.

This day I perceived, for the firſt time ſince my departure from Yudomſkoi-kreſt, a foreſt of pine trees. To make up for it, I had not been able to count the numerous woods of firs that preſented themſelves to my view, both on the right and left, and it is this tree * that furniſhes the maſts and other timber uſed in all the dock yards on this coaſt.

I felt myſelf indiſpoſed by the attack of a

* It is called *liſtveniſchnoie-derevo.*

fever, but I paid no great attention to it; I merely laid myſelf down in the boat, and obſerved no other regimen than that of drinking cold water. We no longer halted during the night, as our navigation was become perfectly eaſy.

Notwithſtanding the aſſertions I had heard, I could not eaſily believe that the Ourak was more rapid than the Yudoma. We ſailed on the latter ten, twelve, and frequently fifteen werſts an hour. Its moſt regular direction appeared to be weſt, and it forms at its mouth a great number of ſmall iſlands.

I entered the Maya on the 22, at two o'clock in the morning, and proceeded in a direction nearly north, but inclining now and then to the eaſt. The banks of this river are leſs ſteep, leſs dreary than thoſe of the preceding, though at intervals there are

moun-

mountains and even rocks. The difference of the current was ſtill more perceptible, as we only ſailed four werſts an hour.

About noon we met nine boats loaded with a variety of military ſtores for M. Billings' expedition. They were drawn by men, and were going up the rivers that we had deſcended. I was not able to approach them, but I knew that they were bound for Okotſk, under the command of M. Behring, ſon of the navigator, to whom Ruſſia owes ſuch intereſting diſcoveries on the north-weſt coaſt of America. He expected, I was told, to be ſix weeks in performing what had coſt us only four days.

The gnats became troubleſome to us to a degree that was almoſt inſupportable. We had no other way of keeping them off than by the ſmoke of rotten wood, with which

we were obliged to make an inceſſant fire in the night as well as in the day.

In the afternoon of the 23, I quitted the river Maya for another, larger and more rapid, called the Aldann *; but I merely croſſed it, in order to gain a habitation on the other ſide, oppoſite to the mouth of the Maya †.

I found there ſome marines belonging to M. Billings's expedition, who adviſed me to embrace the opportunity of a number of horſes of burthen, lately arrived, and that would on their return convey me as far as *Amgui*. According to my itinerary, I was to go by water to *Belſkaïa-pereprava*, which is in the uſual courſe from Okotſk to

* It pours itſelf into the Lena, at a little diſtance from, and north of, Yakoutſk.

† This place is called *Ouſt-mayapriſtann*, or harbour of the mouth of the Maya.

Yakoutſk,

Yakoutſk, but in going by way of Amgui I ſhould conſiderably ſhorten it. This certainty, and the happy chance that provided me with horſes, induced me to alter my previous plan.

I paid my guides*, and as their orders were to leave the boat at Belſkaïa-pereprava, which was a hundred and fifty werſts farther, they continued their courſe on the Aldann. They were not a werſt from me, when I repented the having diſmiſſed them. The Yakouts, to whom the horſes belonged, and who were apprehenſive of fatiguing them too much, heard with regret that I intended to make uſe of them. Not daring openly to refuſe me, they endeavoured to eſcape by ſtealth: they were purſued, and by dint of promiſes brought back. To make ſure of them we were obliged to ſhut them

* During my five days navigation I had travelled near ſeven hundred werſts.

all

all up in one iſba, from which they were not permitted to come out till they had conſented to conduct me to Amgui; the precaution had in the mean time been taken of ſelecting ten of the beſt horſes for my uſe.

After a good night's reſt, which effectually recovered me from my ſlight indiſpoſition, I gaily mounted my horſe, accompanied by the Yakouts, who had been lectured by Golikoff, and were become more docile. I was aſtoniſhed at their good humour, which made them ſing the whole way.

Their muſic is by no means agreeable, and conſiſts of a monotonous and continual ſhake in the throat. They are however great improvviſatori. Their words coſt them no labour or efforts of genius, and the ſubject is derived from whatever paſſes before them, or occurs to their mind. If a bird

bird flies by their ſide, they will make a ſong of it that ſhall laſt for an hour. Not that their imagination accumulates ideas; the ſong, on the contrary, is nothing more than an endleſs repetition of the words, *Lo! the bird in his flight!*

For the ſpace of a hundred werſts we travelled acroſs a moving ſwamp, in which our horſes ſunk ſo deep that we were obliged to alight in order to aſſiſt in extricating them; the reſt of the way was not ſo bad. In the midſt of a large wood, I ſaw upon the border of a lake two fiſhermen employed in making their winter proviſions. Their whole habitation was merely a roof made of the bark of trees; when the ſummer is at an end, they ſeek among their relations a leſs expoſed and warmer retreat.

The 25, we had a great deal of rain, par-

ticularly while I halted, which was from four o'clock in the afternoon till eight in the evening. My Yakouts, to defend themſelves from it, placed upon their ſhoulders a bears' ſkin in the manner of a cape. The tail of a horſe, fixed in the large handle of a whip, ſerved to keep off the flies. We were ſo haraſſed by them, that I heſitated not in having recourſe to this ſpecies of fly flap.

The 26 furniſhed nothing remarkable. I arrived in the evening at the border of the river Amga, two hundred werſts from the harbour of the mouth of the Maya. Its depth took from us all deſire of croſſing it by fording, and the boats in the mean time were all on the oppoſite ſide. We called for aſſiſtance, but it was to no purpoſe. Out of patience at ſeeing no perſon appear, one of my Yakouts ſtripped himſelf, and ſwam over to fetch us a boat. The croſſ-

ing

ing of our whole caravan was not completed in lefs than an hour. We immediately mounted our horfes, in order to reach the habitation of a Yakout prince, named Girkoff. In our way I faw a number of yourts, but they were all at leaft a werft from one another. At a little diftance from that of the *knefetfk*, or prince, Golikoff went on before, to endeavour to procure us a good reception.

The prince really fhowed me great civility; he not only offered me his yourt, and treated me with milk and excellent butter, but promifed that his beft horfes * fhould the next day be at my fervice. Being in-

* Independently of various other cattle, he had a ftud of two thoufand horfes in very good condition, though he had loft a confiderable number by the conveyances occafioned by M. Billings' expedition. From the manner in which he fpoke of his fubmiffion to the will of the emprefs, I judged that he felt no reluctance at any facrifices that proved his zeal.

formed

formed that I ſtood in need of repoſe, he pointed out the hut he had deſtined for me, and while it was preparing, he had the politeneſs to ſhow me the conveniences of his yourt, which was one of the beſt I had yet ſeen.

The ſize of theſe houſes varies according to the wealth of the proprietor, and the number of his family. Beams, placed by the ſide of one another, and plaiſtered with clay, form the walls, which are not like ours, perpendicular. Inclining towards the top, they ſupport a roof, the ſlope of which is very inconſiderable: in ſome yourts the roof is ſupported by poſts. The houſe has but one door, and is divided, as I have already obſerved, into two apartments. The cleaneſt is inhabited by the family, who ſleep in diſtinct huts, diſtributed at equal diſtances againſt the walls, and which I can compare to nothing better than the ſmall

cabins

cabins in Dutch ſhips: every couple have a hut to themſelves. The other part of the yourt is for the cattle, and is nothing more than a ſtable. In the center of the building is a round chimney made of wood, and guarded from accidents by a thick clay covering. When they light a fire, the wood is placed perpendicularly. Croſs beams are occaſionally placed in the chimney, upon which they hang their kettles, and theſe are repeated, in proportion to the number of veſſels they have to boil.

In one corner of the yourt a leathern trough is fixed, and mare's milk every day put into it, and ſtirred with a ſtick, ſimilar to what is made uſe of in churning butter. Every perſon who enters, the women particularly, before they attend to any other buſineſs, ſtir the milk a few minutes; it is by this means they procure that ſouriſh, but at the ſame time pleaſant beverage, called

koumouiſs.

koumouifs. If allowed to ferment, it becomes a very potent liquor.

My hoft fpoke the Ruffian language tolerably well*; I embraced the opportunity of drawing from him fome information refpecting the cuftoms, manners, and religion of his countrymen, which I fhall infert in this place, together with fome notes that I had before made on thefe fubjects.

When fummer commences, they leave their winter habitations, and with their families, and a fmall number of horfes, go to make their harvefts of fodder for confumption during the froft feafon. They repair to a confiderable diftance from their yourt, and to the moft fertile cantons. In their abfence, the horfes are left to the care of the fervants, and the neighbouring paf-

* I met with many of thefe chiefs, to whom this language was as familiar as their own.

tures

tures ſerve for the maintenance of all their herds.

I very much regret the not having been preſent at their feſtival in the month of May, in celebration of the return of ſpring. They aſſemble in the open country, where they roaſt oxen and horſes; and being ſupplied with an abundance of fermented koumouiſs, they eat and drink to ſatiety, dancing and ſinging at intervals, and concluding at laſt with necromancies. Their chamans preſide in theſe feſtivals, and deal out their extravagant predictions.

Theſe ſorcerers are more at liberty and more revered than in Kamtſchatka. Regarded as interpreters of the gods, they grant their mediation to the ſtupid Yakout, who implores it with trembling, but always pays for it. I have ſeen theſe dupes give their fineſt horſe to conduct a chaman to his

 village.

village. Nothing can be more frightful than the magic exhibitions of theſe impoſtors. As I knew nothing of them but from report, I was deſirous of being preſent. I was aſtoniſhed at the veracity of the account that had been given me: as I have already accurately related it *, I ſhall content myſelf with deſcribing the chaman that exhibited before me.

Dreſſed in a habit that was ornamented with bells and plates of iron, which made a deafening noiſe, he beat beſides on a *bouben*, or tabor, with a degree of force that was terrifying. He then ran about like a maniac, with his mouth open, and his head turned in every direction. His black deſhevelled hair † concealed his face, and be-

* See Vol. I. p. 184.

† Nothing is more eaſy than to diſtinguiſh the chamans, who let their hair grow, and tie it behind, from the Yakouts, who wear their hair ſhort.

neath

neath it proceeded at one moment real groans, the next tears and ſobs, and then loud peals of laughter, the uſual preludes of theſe revelations.

In the idolatry of the Yakouts, we find all the abſurdities and ſuperſtitious practices of the ancient Kamtſchadales, Koriacs, Tchouktchis, and other inhabitants of theſe countries. They have however ſome more ſolid principles; and amidſt the ridiculous fictions under which they are buried, we meet with ideas ingenious enough reſpecting the ſupreme being, miracles, and future rewards and puniſhments.

But I was chiefly ſtruck with the vivacity and ſingularity of their turn of mind. They delight in the fables drawn from their abſurd mythology, and they relate them with all the confidence of credulity itſelf. By comparing them with our own, one is tempt-

ed no longer to hold in ſuch eſteem our ancient and modern fabuliſts, when we ſee this ſpecies of compoſition cultivated by ſuch rivals. The two following fables were tranſlated for me by Golikoff, word for word.

There aroſe one day in a large lake, a violent conteſt between the different ſpecies of fiſh. The queſtion was the eſtabliſhment of a tribunal of ſupreme judges, whoſe buſineſs it ſhould be to govern the whole finny tribe. The herring, and moſt diminutive fiſh, conceived that they had as much right to the prerogative as the ſalmon. From one thing to another the diſpute became ſo warm that the ſmall fiſh united in a body againſt the large, who took advantage of their weakneſs to inſult and perſecute them. Hence inteſtine and bloody wars that end in the deſtruction of one of the two parties. The vanquiſhed, who eſcaped from being killed, fled to the ſmall canals, and left the large fiſh, who had the victory, maſters of the lake. Such is the law of the ſtrongeſt.

The other fable bears a greater reſemblance to our old women's tales, with which children are terrified, and the tedioufneſs of a ruſtic evening beguiled. I ſhould be apt to ſuſpect that it was the production of a chaman

A Yakout

A Yakout had failed in reſpect, or done ſome injury to his chaman. The devil, to avenge the latter, transformed himſelf into a cow; and, having mixed in the herd, contrived, while it was feeding by the ſide of a wood, to ſteal the fineſt heifers. In the evening when the herdſman returned, his enraged maſter aſcribed all the loſs to his negligence, and drove him from his houſe. Immediately the devil appeared in the dreſs of a herdſman, an agreement was made, and the next day he drove the cows to field. One, two days paſſed, and the Yakout ſaw nothing of his herd. In his diſtreſs he went with his wife, ſearched every where for his cows, and at laſt found them—but in what diſorder! Upon his approach they began to ſkip and dance to the ſound of the flute* of the perfidious herdſman. The maſter ſtormed and raved. "Hold there," ſaid the devil to him. "It well becomes thee indeed, who haſt abuſed the "confidence of the moſt reſpectable of chamans, to ac-"cuſe me of ſtealing thy herd. May this ſerve thee as a "leſſon, and teach thee to give to every man that which "belongs to him." Upon this the herd and the herdſman diſappeared, and the poor Yakout loſt all his property.

The place where this ſcene paſſed, has ſince that time been conſidered as the abode of infernal ſpirits. The incredulous ſcruple not to aſſert that the devil who ſtole the

* The inſtrument which I here ſtyle a flute, is a bone hollowed and faſhioned ſomewhat like our *flûtes à l' oignon*, and its tone is not leſs acute.

cows, was no other than the chaman himſelf; but ſuch is the ſimplicity of the honeſt Yakouts, that they feel a repugnance at this ſuſpicion, and treat it as horrible blaſphemy.

Remains of old tombs of the Yakouts were frequently pointed out to me in the woods. They were coffins clumſily made, and ſuſpended on the branches of trees. I know not from what motive they have renounced this cuſtom of expoſing their dead in the open air, and at a diſtance from their habitations; but at preſent their mode of interment is ſimilar to that of chriſtians.

The funerals are attended with a kind of pomp more or leſs magnificent, in proportion to the rank and wealth of the defunct. If a prince, he is arrayed in his fineſt habits, and moſt ſplendid arms. The body, placed in a coffin, is carried by the family to the tomb; deep groans announce the ſolemn proceſſion.

proceſſion. His favourite horſe, and another the beſt of his ſtud, both richly capariſoned, and led by a valet, or near relation, walk by the ſide of the corpſe. When arrived at the burying place, they are tied to two ſtakes * fixed near the grave, and while the maſter is interred, their throats are cut over the corpſe. This bloody libation is the homage paid to his attachment to theſe animals, who are ſuppoſed to follow him into the other world, where it is imagined that he will again be able to enjoy them. They are then flayed; the head and hide, in one entire piece, are fixed horizontally upon the branches of trees at a ſmall diſtance from the grave; and ſuch is the memorial that is erected. A fire is then kindled, and the laſt proof of friendſhip for the deceaſed conſiſts in roaſting and eating upon the ſpot theſe favoured animals. The feaſt being

* The bark is ſtripped off, and the ſtakes either painted various colours, or ornamented with rude ſculpture.

concluded the company difperfes. The fame ceremonial is obferved for a woman, except that inftead of a horfe, they facrifice her favourite cow.

The Yakouts are robuft, and in general large. They refemble the Tartars in the caft of their features, and there is faid alfo to be a great fimilarity in the idioms of thefe two people; I can only affirm that the Yakouts are very abrupt in their manner of fpeaking, and do not connect their words.

Their drefs is fimple, and nearly the fame all the year round, the only difference is, that in winter it is made of fkins. Over their chemife they commonly wear a large ftriped waiftcoat with fleeves. Their breeches do not extend below the middle of the thigh, but their long boots, called *farri*, reach

reach above the knee. In hot weather they wear nothing but the breeches.

They pretend to ride better than any other nation in the world, and their vanity in this refpect is carried fo far, that they avoid, from a fentiment of difdain, giving to travellers their moft mettlefome fteeds*.

Polygamy forms a part of the political code of thefe people. Obliged to make frequent journies, a Yakout has a wife in every place where he ftops, but he never affembles them together. Notwithftanding this licence, they are jealous to excefs, and the fworn enemies of whoever fhall dare to violate the rights of hofpitality.

Thanks to the cares of prince Girkoff, I found when I awoke nine excellent horfes

* In fpeaking of the faddles, I ought to have added that the ftirrups are very fhort.

ready

ready ſaddled*. He wiſhed me to ride his favourite horſe, becauſe it ambled with perfect eaſe. Overwhelmed with his civilities, I left him the 27 at an early hour, with the conſoling hope of more frequently meeting with habitations, where I might ſometimes reſt myſelf, and get a freſh ſupply of ſteeds.

A few paces from the preceding habitation, which is called *Amguinſkoi-ſtanovie*, or Amgui halt, I ſaw in the road wooden images of a bird about the ſize of a duck, or a cormorant; they are emblematical repreſentations of a malicious divinity, the terror of the whole canton. The moſt abſurd ſtories are told upon this ſubject; it is ſaid, for example, that this diabolical ſpirit has frequently led travellers out of their road, and devoured their horſes.

I alighted in the evening at the houſe of another

* Three horſes pay here the ſame as one in Siberia.

another Yakout prince*, who had juſt ſettled himſelf in his ſummer habitation, which ſeemed to be equally neat and pleaſant. I ſhall here inſert a deſcription of their *ouraſſis*, for ſuch is the name by which theſe picturefque dwellings are called.

Like the yourts of the wandering Koriacs, they are circular, ſpacious, and conſtructed with poles, fewer in number, but ranged in the ſame manner, and kept aſunder by a ſort of hoops at the top; the whole covered in with the bark of the birch tree†, formed into pieces eighteen inches wide, placed in a downward direction. Theſe pieces are edged with a kind of ribband equally made of this bark, and ſhaped into feſtoons, and the inſide of the yourt is ornamented

* There would be no end to my repetitions if I were to mention all the civilities I received from each of theſe Yakout princes.

† The bark of this tree is ſtripped off in the ſpring.

mented in the ſame manner. The taſte of theſe ornaments is governed by the caprice of the proprietor, and there is in them a ſort of wildneſs that is ſufficiently amuſing. The ſame decoration is annexed to the chairs and beds of the heads of families. The domeſtics lie upon the ground on mats or ſkins, and the fire is lighted in the middle of the houſe.

The 28, I came to the river Sola, and rode for a conſiderable time along its banks. The heat incommoded me as much as the flies, and I was ſo thirſty that I ſtopped at every yourt to drink koumouiſs.

The next morning I reached a place called *Yarmangui*, which is two hundred werſts from Amgui, and on the border of the Lena. By croſſing this river I ſhould be at Yakoutſk; but by a regulation of the governor, every traveller was obliged to wait here till he

had

had permiſſion to enter the town. Diſagreeable as was this kind of quarantine, I had reconciled myſelf to it, when a ſubaltern officer requeſted me to go two hundred yards farther, where I ſhould find the inſpector general, and a lieutenant belonging to Mr. Billings. They were informed of my arrival, and received me with the moſt flattering demonſtrations of eſteem and joy. I had no ſooner explained to them how much the delay with which I was threatened would counteract my views, than they gave inſtant orders for my being conducted to the other ſide of the river, adding, that they were ſure of the approbation of the governor, to whom I had long ſince been announced and recommended.

At noon I entered the boat provided for me, and was four hours in croſſing the Lena, in a diagonal direction. As far as I could judge

judge by my eye, this river cannot be lefs than two leagues wide.

When landed, I was interrogated by an officer of the police, who, as was cuftomary, led me to the apartment which he thought proper to fix upon for my refidence. I requefted him to direct me to the houfe of M. Marklofski, the governor, whom I immediately vifited. He received me with the utmoft politenefs, converfing entirely in French, which feemed very familiar to him. After complimenting me upon the rapidity of my journey *, and my fortunate arrival, he invited me to ftay a few days at Yakoutfk, to recover myfelf from my fatigue.

But of all his obliging offers, nothing flattered me more than his engaging me to

* I was the firft traveller this year from Okotfk that had yet arrived at Yakoutfk. The diftance between thefe places is about fifteen hundred werfts.

fup

ſup the ſame evening with M. Billings. I had a ſtrong deſire to be acquainted with him, and I waited with impatience till the hour arrived. Our common profeſſion of travellers, gave us a degree of familiarity the moment we met, and we might have been taken for old acquaintance; in the mean time we were both perfectly reſerved upon the ſubject of our reſpective miſſions, carefully avoiding in converſation every thing that might lead to it. I admired the delicacy and prudence of M. Billings in this reſpect: during my ſtay I dined once at his houſe, and we met every morning and evening at the governors*; but during our intercourſe not a ſingle indiſcreet queſtion eſcaped him.

He very much regretted the not having met in his cruize the frigates of our expedi-

* M. Marklofski was to hold the office till M. Kaſloff arrived.

tion.

tion. He would have confidered it as a happinefs and honour to have executed the generous intentions of his miftrefs, by furnifhing the count de la Peroufe with every affiftance in his power. It is a debt that he owed, but had no other way of difcharging, he faid, except towards me. There was in reality no fort of kindnefs that he did not fhew me.

Riding having extremely fatigued me, I was advifed to fail up the Lena as far as Irkoutfk. This was the more agreeable to me, as it would give me time to recover, and as the delay it would occafion could not be more than four or five days. As foon as I had refolved upon it, M. Billings affifted me in procuring a boat, ordered two fails to be made of my tent, gave me one of his trufty foldiers for a pilot, and in fhort furnifhed me with every thing that might be ufeful in my paffage.

The

The five days that I ſtayed at Yakoutſk were ſpent in preparations for my departure. I had leiſure however to remark that this was the moſt pleaſant and populous town I had yet ſeen in the whole extent of country through which I had paſſed.

It is built on the weſtern ſide of the Lena; the houſes are of wood, but large and commodious; that of the governor faces the port. The majority of the churches are of ſtone. The port, which is dry at low water, is formed by an arm of the river *, that, in deſcribing an angle, flows under the walls of the town. The veſſels that trade here are merely barks; the greater part of them are uſed for tranſporting the proviſions ſent by government, ſuch as ſalt and flour. The merchants hire or purchaſe

* The Lena croſſes Siberia in nearly its wideſt part, from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt, and pours itſelf afterwards into the Frozen Ocean.

these boats, for the conveyance of their commodities, from the neighbourhood of the source of the Lena, where they are built.

The Yakouts come not to the town but when business obliges them; it is almost wholly inhabited by Russians. The effects of civilization are perceptible in their manners and customs; the social spirit, and the gaiety that is diffused among them, concur, with the interests of commerce, to keep up among the inhabitants that active intercourse which is the source of wealth, and augments the pleasures of life*.

Having supplied myself with a fresh stock of provisions, I left Yakoutsk 5 July at one o'clock in the morning. In the northern latitudes, it is known, that for more than a

* I shall say nothing of the mode of government, as it is similar to that of Okotsk.

week the interval between day and night is ſcarcely perceptible. Already therefore the twilight announced the approach of the ſun, and we could perfectly diſtinguiſh the ſand banks that line this river as far as the firſt ſtage. Not being able always to avoid them, my guides, or rather the men who drew my boat, beſought us every inſtant to place ourſelves in the water like them, to aſſiſt in hauling it over the ſhoals. Frequently alſo, notwithſtanding the enormous width of the river, we reſolved to row a croſs, with the hope of finding a more eaſy paſſage; but in this attempt the violence of the current drifted us half a werſt, more or leſs, back again. Large pieces of ice were ſtill viſible on the bank, and would continue ſo, I was informed, all the year.

I ſhall not give a regular account of every day's navigation. The obſervations it furniſhed are too little intereſting not to ſpare

the reader the tireſome uniformity of ſuch details.

The ſtages are eſtimated by ſtations, and are frequently thirty, forty, fifty, ſixty, ſeventy, and even eighty werſts*. The reader may judge from this of the labour of thoſe unfortunate beings who are condemned to this ſervice, that is, to haul the boats from one ſtation to another. For the ſpace of twelve hundred werſts, this terrible employment is the puniſhment inflicted on convicts and malefactors. They ſhare this labour with horſes; but when the boat runs aground, the beaſt is ſupplied by a man, and then he has the moſt difficult paſſes to ſurmount. The only relief afforded to theſe culprits is a ſmall quantity of flour allowed by government. The Yakout princes in the neighbourhood are obliged alſo to con-

* The poſt expences are not the greater on account of this diſtance; a man is paid at the ſame rate as a horſe.

tribute

tribute to their ſupport, and in caſe of need, to aſſiſt them with men and horſes.

Many of theſe miſerable beings are married; they retire with their families in iſbas that are half in ruins, and ſcattered here and there along the right bank of the river. I was one day obliged by the rain to ſeek a ſhelter in one of theſe habitations; I choſe the moſt promiſing, but in entering it I was nearly overcome by the noxious air, and words are too weak to deſcribe the ſhocking picture of miſery that ſtruck my eyes. So far from finding a ſhelter in this houſe, I was in the courſe of a quarter of an hour almoſt deluged; the rain poured down like a torrent from every opening in the roof, and I preferred the braving it in my boat.

Fiſhing and hunting fill up the leiſure hours of theſe out-laws; their vicious propenſities are ſtill the ſame, and they are in-

fluenced by no other motive than intereſt or fear. Upon the approach of a boat, they always attempt by flight to eſcape from the painful ſervice impoſed on them by government. They played me this trick more than once. When I arrived at a ſtation, of five or ſix men who ought to be conſtantly ready to receive the commands of travellers, one only appeared; the reſt had hid themſelves in the woods, and my preceding guides were obliged to conduct me to the next ſtation *. I recompenſed theſe unfortunate creatures the more readily, as upon diſmiſſing them I frequently ſaw their feet covered with blood.

They over-reached me one morning in a ſingular manner. A poſt boat going down the river, paſſed near ours; it was

* They always faſtened to my boat a ſmall canoe, in which they return home, and which is carried along by the mere current of the river.

Golikoff's

Golikoff's turn to watch. The cunning raſcals aſked his leave to change with their comrades, and they knew ſo well how to perſuade him it was for our advantage, that he conſented. Eager to inform me of our good fortune, he awaked me, but it was merely to make me a witneſs with what ſpeed our villains ſailed away, inſtead of joining the boat that drifted by us. The confuſion of Golikoff at the ſight may well be conceived; he knew not what excuſe to make me, as we were obliged to draw the boat ourſelves to the next ſtation; fortunately however it was at no great diſtance. The men who had conducted the poſt boat were ſtill there, and my two ſoldiers quickly engaged them in our ſervice. Their ready compliance was I believe chiefly owing to the brutal tone of Golikoff; our adventure had put him ſo much out of humour, that he could no longer be prevailed upon to uſe moderation. "You do not know," ſaid

he to me, "how to treat theſe raſcals. If "I were to imitate your example, we ſhould "be inſulted at every poſt, or be reduced "to difficulties ſimilar to what we have juſt "experienced."

Meanwhile we arrived 14 July at Olekma* without meeting with any other inconvenience. This town, the firſt I had ſeen ſince my departure from Yakoutſk, is ſeven or eight hundred werſts from it, though in the poſt expences it is only eſtimated at ſix hundred. It is ſituated at the mouth of a river of the ſame name, and is ſmall, badly built, and offers nothing worth notice. I ſtayed there but two hours.

A few werſts on a ſmall canoe came up to us, with only one man in it. He offered ſome bark of the birch tree, which he had

* It is alſo called *Olekminſk*.

ſtripped

ſtripped in the neighbouring woods; my ſoldiers were eager to purchaſe it in order to cover our boat. My trader was a Toungouſe, and belonged to a family that was ſettled on the left bank *. I did not loſe ſo good an opportunity of being better acquainted with theſe people; I ordered therefore my boat to be faſtened on the right bank, and accompanied only by Golikoff, I entered the canoe of the Toungouſe, who was as highly pleaſed as myſelf with the viſit I was going to make to his relations.

I was ſtruck with the form and lightneſs of their canoes, the bottoms of which are however ſo nearly circular as to preſent but little ſurface to the water, and conſequently

* He informed me that the borders of the Lena were inhabited on this ſide by different hordes of his countrymen. I muſt obſerve, that the Toungouſes and Lamouts may be regarded as the ſame people.

they

they are eafily overfet. They confift of laths difpofed in net-work, and covered with the bark of the birch tree fewn together and fortified with tar. The ends are narrow and pointed, and the oar is kept in equipoife in the middle of the veffel, fo as to enable the rower to ftrike alternately with either end.

The Toungoufes expreffed the utmoft joy at feeing me: furrounded, welcomed, careffed, I was at a lofs how to anfwer their profeffions of friendfhip. A young deer was killed and laid at my feet; in making me this prefent, thefe good people regretted that their poverty deprived them of the ability and pleafure of being more ufeful to me. I was not able myfelf to be very bountiful in my prefents, and I only fhowed my gratitude by leaving them fome of my cloaths.

They

They are unſettled, like the wandering Koriacs, and live nearly in the ſame manner. Their yourts are not ſo large, and are covered with the bark of the birch tree; there is no other difference. Every family has a diſtinct yourt; the chief ornamental piece of furniture is a ſmall wooden idol of the human ſhape, but with an enormous head; it is dreſſed in their cloaths, and decorated with rings, bells, and other pieces of metal. They give to this image the name of Saint Nicholas, in alluſion to the patron ſaint of Ruſſia.

I have already deſcribed the dreſs of the Toungouſes, and have therefore only to ſpeak of their features, manners, and mode of travelling.

They are not ſo large as the Yakouts, and have the ſunk eyes, flat noſe, and broad face of the Kamtſchadales. They are equally

equally hofpitable; their characteriftic qualities feem to be franknefs and good-nature. In religion, they have the ftupid credulity of the Koriacs, believing in all the abfurdities of idolatry. The chamans equally obtain their homage and confidence: thefe impoftors govern every where by means of the fears they infpire.

After fifhing* and hunting, which in the feafon, oblige thefe families to be a little more fettled, nothing engages their attention fo much as their rein deer. Thefe animals conftitute all their wealth, and repay with ufury the care beftowed upon them. They not only provide thefe people with food † and clothing, but docile to

* The fifh with which this river principally abounds is the fturgeon, or *fterled.* The induftry of the Toungoufes, makes caviare of the eggs of this fifh, as we do.

† From a principle the reverfe of that of the Koriacs, the Toungoufes always milk the female deer. This milk, which they made me tafte, is very thick.

the

the hand that guides them, they permit their maſters, both men and women, to mount their backs, and ride them at a ſwift pace wherever they pleaſe *. Inſtead of harneſſing them to a ſledge, like the Tchoukt-chis and the Koriacs, they train them up to carry in this manner, and make them obedient to the motions of a bridle twiſted about their horns. The ſaddle is ornamented, and of the ſame ſize as ours, but without ſtirrups; it is faſtened by a very weak girt, and the rider, when he totters, has nothing to ſupport him but a long ſtick with which he ſtrikes his ſteed: it is manifeſt that this exerciſe requires great ſkill. The baggage is put into ſmall panniers, covered with rein deer-ſkin, and fixed to the ſaddle, which hang on each ſide againſt the flank of the animal. During the ſtay of the

* Their journeys extend as far as the frontiers of Tartary and China.

Toun-

Toungoufes in any place, the burdens are ranged methodically round their yourts.

My navigation became lefs difagreeable when I had reached Pelodoui, a large village, the inhabitants of which are Ruffians, defcended from the firft cultivators of Siberia, called *Starogili*. There I was freed from the dangerous exiles, and had no other guides than honeft peafants, who were equally affiduous and complaifant. The houfes were not fo diftant from one another, and promifed me at leaft fome refource. In each of thefe villages there are fix men appointed to conduct the bufinefs of the poft: no privilege exempts them from this fervice; like all the Ruffian peafants they are annexed to the glebe, pay the fame duties to the crown, and furnifh recruits. The produce of their harvefts are not adequate to their maintenance during the whole year; they are obliged to purchafe and lay up a ftock

of

of corn. Rye is no where ſo dear as in this place; it ſells at ſeventy or eighty kopecs the *poud*.

Vitim is the village neareſt to the preceding one. As it reſembles all the Ruſſian villages, I need not deſcribe it; churches are leſs common than the *cabacs* or public-houſes.

Birds are fond of the environs and the borders of the Lena, where they very much abound. The clouds of gnats which cover it, account for this. To keep off theſe inſects, we had taken care to furniſh ourſelves with a quantity of horſe-dung, with which we keep up a continual fire in our boat; but another unavoidable inconvenience on this river is the vermin it engenders; the more we bathe, the faſter they multiply.

Four

Four hundred werſts from Peledoui I paſſed by a ſmall town called Kirinſk, or Kiringui, at the bottom of which the Lena flows, and farther on the Kiringa. In the midſt of the houſes, none of which make any figure, we could diſtinguiſh the church, which is built of ſtone.

The bank becoming wider and more ſandy, we were frequently drawn by horſes*. The ropes were weak, but it gave me no uneaſineſs; the pleaſure of advancing inſpired me with a blind confidence, for which I was ſoon puniſhed. In the night of the 29, my boat touched upon a rock, which the darkneſs concealed from us. The rope broke with the violence of the ſhock, and our boat was in a minute full of water; we had only time to get out, in order to draw it

* As we approached Irkoutſk, the direction of the river became narrow. I remarked that the country was better cultivated; the wheat eſpecially was very fine.

upon

upon the ſhore, which required all our efforts. I immediately mounted one of the horſes, with my box before me. We were but four werſts from a village, and it was eaſy to have ſpeedy ſuccour. My boat was refitted in the courſe of the day, and the next morning I proceeded on my route.

In quitting the village of Uſtiug, I perceived a conſiderable ſalt pit that was pointed out to me, and beyond it three *zavodes* or copper founderies.

My boat was broken a ſecond time, and again haſtily repaired; this day alſo, which was 4 Auguſt, my rudder, which continually ſtruck againſt the bottom, was carried away, as well as a kind of keel that was faſtened under the boat, and I abandoned it without heſitation. It became the perquiſite of my faithful Golikoff.

I took horſes at Toutoura, which is three hundred and ſeventy werſts from Irkoutſk, and having paſſed through the large village of Verkhalenſk, I arrived the 5, at two o'clock in the afternoon, at that of Katſchouga, where it is common to land in order to avoid the elbow of the Lena, and alſo becauſe this river ſoon ceaſes to be navigable. In this village travellers are provided with *kibitks* *, or Ruſſian four wheel carriages, which are conducted by exiles, and from time to time by the Bratſkis.

Between Katſchonga and Irkoutſk is a *ſtep* or uncultivated diſtrict, inhabited ſolely by theſe Bratſkis, a colony of ſhepherds, ſuppoſed to be deſcended from the Tartars, ſo ſtrongly do they reſemble that people. There is ſomething ferocious and ſavage in

* Theſe kibitks are in the ſhape of a large cradle. They are not hung upon any thing, and though you may lie down in them, you feel every jolt of the carriage.

their

their appearance; they are extremely addicted to robberies, and I ſaw one of them apprehended for ſtealing ſome cattle. Their flocks are numerous and conſiſt of oxen, cows, horſes, but chiefly ſheep. The ſpeed with which I travelled, prevented me from viſiting their habitations, or making more minute obſervations reſpecting them.

We paſſed over a number of mountains, through very horrible roads, and which made my poor Golikoff frequently cry out, bruiſed by the continual jolting of our infernal vehicle; it was the firſt time he had experienced this mode of travelling. At length, having left the monaſtery of Voznеſſenſkoï at our right, whence Irkoutſk begins to be viſible, we came to a ſmall arm of the river that winds along under the walls of the town, and which we croſſed without coming out of the carriage. There I was ſtopped by a centinel, who was de-

ſirous, agreeably to his office, of informing the governor; but ſatisfied with my name and office, which I gave him in writing, he permitted me to go before him. It was about eleven o'clock in the evening of 6 Auguſt, when I entered this capital, having travelled, ſince I left Yakoutſk, fifteen hundred and ninety-four werſts.

I alighted at the office of police, to enquire for a lodging. The *kvarter-meſter*, or ſuperintendant of that department, led me to a houſe, the maſter of which, far from obeying the orders injoined on him to receive me, deigned not to riſe from his ſeat to declare his refuſal. I ſaw the moment when the officer of the police, irritated at ſo uncivil a behaviour, was on the point of avenging his inſulted authority. I ſucceeded however in pacifying him, and beſought him to chuſe me another lodging. In the interval the *gorodnitſch*, or commandant

of

of the place, major Dolgopoloff, had heard of my arrival, and the trifling mortification I had experienced; he came immediately to the place, which I had ſcarcely taken poſſeſſion of, made a thouſand apologies for my having been ſo indecently treated and ſo badly accommodated, and in ſpite of all I could ſay in favour of my apartment, he obliged me to quit it, and to go with him. I loſt not by the change: nothing could be more neat and elegant than the apartments to which he conducted me. It was a ſuite of rooms perfectly furniſhed and ornamented with paintings in freſco; but what pleaſed me moſt was the zealous attention that was beſtowed upon me, and by which all my wiſhes were anticipated.

The next day M. Dolgopoloff preſented me to the governor, major general Arſénieff, and I gave him the diſpatches of M. Kaſloff, as the governor general was then at

 Peterſburg.

Peterſburg. I was highly flattered by the manner in which M. Arſénieff received me. After loading me with civilities, he inſiſted that I ſhould have no table but his, and introduced me to his family *, whoſe harmony, good ſenſe, and cheerfulneſs, render his houſe a truly delightful habitation, and communicate their own character to the ſociety whom their merits attract.

I profited of the diſpoſition and obliging offers of the governor, to recommend to him with warmth my ſoldier Golikoff. The innumerable ſervices which this brave fellow had rendered me, his fidelity, his devotedneſs and zeal, which had ſtood every proof, pleaded more ſtrongly in his favour than my recommendation, and M. Arſé-

* Almoſt all his children ſpeak French; one of the ſons writes it correctly, and poſſeſſes, as well as his brother, a thouſand amiable qualities. They have a ſiſter married to the vice-governor.

nieff was desirous of securing to himself so good a subject; but the ambition of poor Golikoff* wished for nothing farther than the being incorporated in the garrison of Yakoutsk, where he was attracted by affection to his father, who lived in that town, and attachment to M. Kasloff, under whose orders he considered it as a happiness to serve. Such sentiments increased the interest which my account of him had inspired, and my protégé instantly obtained the favour I solicited for him.

I afterwards made a visit to M. Poskatschinn, the intimate friend of M. Kasloff, whose recommendation procured me every species of civility. I found at his house a catholic priest, sent into Siberia to assist the

* During my stay at Okotsk, M. Kokh, at my request, had willingly conferred on him the rank of corporal. This unexpected favour made so strong an impression upon him, that, on his return from the parade, I thought he would have become mad from joy and gratitude.

Chriſtians of the church of Rome, by his miniſtry. His uſual reſidence is at Irkoutſk.

This town, the capital of the government of Irkoutſk and Kolivania, is ſituated on the border of the Angara, and near the mouth of the Irkout, from which it takes its name. Within its vaſt circumference many ſtone edifices are ſeen, and churches built with bricks; the wooden houſes are large and commodiouſly diſtributed; its population is numerous, and its ſociety brilliant; the multitude of officers and magiſtrates who reſide there, have introduced the modes and cuſtoms of Peterſburg. Every perſon in office has an equipage; rank and quality regulate the number of horſes that draw their carriages, which are ſimilar to ours.

I have already obſerved, that all the tribunals of the neighbouring provinces are under

under the jurifdiction of thofe of this town; it is alfo the fee of an archbifhop, a venerable prelate, who exercifes the functions of that office through the whole extent of this part of the Ruffian empire.

But it is to commerce that this capital is chiefly indebted for its fplendour. By its fituation, it is the entrepôt of that which is carried on between Ruffia and China. It is known that an intercourfe is kept up by land; fometimes active, fometimes languifhing; frequently interrupted, it has undergone fo many variations, that it is neceffary, in my opinion, to go back to the origin of this connection to judge of its confiftence, and the improvements of which it is capable.

The firft accounts are dated in the middle of the laft century, about the time of the invafion of the Mantchew Tartars, who, hvaing

having for a long time ravaged the northern provinces of the Chinese empire, at last subjugated it entirely. It was to a governor of Tobolsk, that Russia was indebted for the first idea of effecting this commerce, in consequence of an attempt made at Pekin by persons of confidence whom he sent thither. Far from being discouraged by the trifling success of these emissaries, Russian and Siberian merchants united together to profit, if it were possible, by their discoveries. They sent out a caravan in the year 1670, which brought back new lights upon the subject, and unequivocal proofs of the possibility of succeeding. From that time companies multiplied, the journeys became more frequent, and establishments increased.

This progress alarmed the Chinese, who resolved to set bounds to it. Forts were erected to restrain a neighbour, who, ad-

vancing

vancing nearer every day, by the river Amour, the Eaſtern Sea, and the Selinga, inſenſibly approached the frontiers of China. Theſe defenſive meaſures were the ſource of very warm diſputes between the two empires upon the ſubject of their reſpective boundaries; a few hoſtilities took place, and at laſt an open rupture. Many years were ſpent in beſieging places, in demoliſhing and erecting them in turns, till the year 1689, when the two courts, by the mediation of father Gerbillon and father Pereira, jeſuits, authoriſed by the emperor of China, ſigned, at Nertſchinſk, a treaty of peace and perpetual alliance *, which was to be engraven

* This treaty, which had been drawn up in Latin by theſe religious negociators, was tranſlated into the Ruſſian and Mantchew languages, and reſpectively ratified by the two ſovereigns. This was the firſt inſtance, ſince the foundation of the Ruſſian empire, of a treaty of peace being entered into by this nation, and foreigners permitted to enter the capital. At this epoch there were a number of Siberian families at Pekin, deſerters or priſoners, and who, from the goodneſs

engraven on two ſtones or poſts erected on the confines of each empire.

By this reciprocity, there was a free commerce ſecured to all the ſubjects of the two powers, who were furniſhed with paſſports by their courts. Meanwhile China had taken care to be paid for her condeſcenſion by the ſurrenders ſhe demanded of Ruſſia, who loſt not only an important part of its poſſeſſions, but the navigation of the river Amour as far as the Eaſtern Sea.

To make amends, or with a view of deriving greater advantages from this commerce, Tzar * Peter the Great commiſſioned, in 1692, Iſbrand Ives, a Dutchman, in his ſervice,

goodneſs of the emperor Kam-hi reſolved to ſettle there, and even to naturalize themſelves.

* It is in this manner the Ruſſians write and pronounce the word Czar.

vice, to aſk of the court of Pekin, the ſame privilege for caravans, which the late treaty granted to individuals. The reſult of the embaſſy correſponded with the deſires of the court of Peterſburg; the caravans were admitted; and as the court reſerved to itſelf the excluſive right of ſending them, it received the whole of the profit*. Theſe journeys laſted three years; caravanſeries, for the exchange of their commodities, were appointed for the Ruſſian merchants who compoſed the caravans, and during their ſtay at Pekin their expences were diſcharged by the emperor.

This calm did not long continue between the two powers. New troubles, occaſioned by the miſconduct, drunkenneſs, and inſo-

* Individuals ſoon freed themſelves from the tyrannical ſhackles of the royal monopoly; they carried on a ſecret intercourſe with China, by means of the Mongoul Tartars, who ſold their mediation at a high price.

lent

lent proceedings of ſome Ruſſians, in the midſt even of the Chineſe capital, had nearly annihilated their commerce. The embaſſy of Iſmaïloff ſaved it. By the ſkill of this negociator, captain of the guards to the Tzar, the diſorders were ſtopped, and the complaints ſuppreſſed; ſecurity and confidence ſucceeded to this miſunderſtanding. To preſerve this happy diſpoſition, Laurent Lange remained at Pekin, under the denomination of agent to the Ruſſian caravans.

Upon the departure of this reſident, affairs continually declined and the enormities of the Ruſſians increaſed. They excited the pride and diſtruſt, natural to the Chineſe. The refuſal to deliver up a number of hordes of Mongouls, who were become tributary to the Tzar, completed the indignation of the emperor; every Ruſſian was baniſhed from his territories, and

there was no longer any communication between the two nations.

In 1727, count Ragouzinſkoi, ambaſſador from Ruſſia to the ſucceſſor of the vindictive Kam-hi, effected the renewal of theſe commercial ties by a new treaty, that fixed irrevocably the bounds of each empire *, and ſubjected the merchants to an invariable regulation, calculated for ever to remove all ſource of diviſion.

The court of Ruſſia was permitted to ſend a caravan to Pekin once in three years, and the number of merchants was limited to two hundred. On their arrival at the frontiers of China, they were to inform the emperor, that a Chineſe officer might be ſent to eſcort them to the metropolis, where their expences would be defrayed during

* The reader will find in Coxe all the details reſpecting theſe boundaries.

the

the time of their traffic. It was agreed alſo that the merchandize belonging to individuals ſhould not paſs the frontier, and that they ſhould no longer enjoy the privilege of trading in any of the Chineſe or Mongoul territories. Of conſequence, two places were aſſigned them on the confines of Siberia, the one called *Kiakhta*, from a ſtream that waters the environs, the other *Zurukhaire* *, ſituated on the left bank of the Argoun, and they were obliged to depoſit their merchandize in the magazines of theſe two ſettlements.

In ſpite of the ſolemn ratification of all the clauſes of this compact, its execution encountered various impediments; the leaven of reſentment fermented, or diſhoneſty gave birth to freſh knaveries. Be this as it may, in the ſpace of twenty ſeven years,

* This, I believe, is the place called by the Ruſſians *Naïmatſchinn.*

only

only ſix caravans ſat out from Ruſſia; and after the laſt envoy this commerce fell into a ſtate of languor conſequent upon the loſs of credit.

I ſuppreſs the detail of grievances alledged by the Chineſe againſt the Ruſſians. Many well known hiſtorians have given an account of the complaints that occaſioned the ſucceſſive emigrations of the Kalmouk Tartars, and a multitude of Toungouſes, who were all received by the court of Peterſburg; we have ſeen its ſubtle policy, moderate and threatening in turns, always evading the ſatisfaction demanded by China.

Theſe diſputes continued till the acceſſion of the reigning empreſs. No ſooner had Catherine II. aſcended the throne, than ſhe renounced, in favour of her ſubjects, the monopoly of furs, and the excluſive right

 of

of ſending caravans to Pekin. This act of juſtice and beneficence, worthy the genius and heart of this empreſs, was ſtill inſufficient to give to this commerce its antient vigour. The enmity between the two nations was farther heightened by the fickleneſs of theſe Toungouſes, who, tired or diſcontented with their new eſtabliſhment, ſuddenly eloped from the dominion of Ruſſia, and returned to their country to replace themſelves under the Chineſe authority.

It has ſince been ſeen that the two nations, diſcarding all animoſity, entered into a ſincere connection, and that the intercourſe between the merchants became every day more active and intereſting. As the Ruſſian factories multiplied at Kiakhta, which is peopled, enlarged, and fortified, the Chineſe reſorted to the ſettlement of Zurukhaire or Naimatſchinn; the commiſſaries on each ſide preſided in the exchange of

of commodities, and the Mongoul language was adopted in the contracts which were made by interpreters.

The Ruſſians have not the advantage in this commerce. The Chineſe, who trade in a body, are infinitely more watchful over their intereſts and circumſpect in their dealings; they know how to diſcover the real value of the Ruſſian commodities, and they have the ſkill to ſell their own at the price they firſt fix, and from which they never depart. Tea, for inſtance, procures them an immenſe profit*; they ſell it ſo dear that the purchaſers are afterwards obliged to get rid of it with loſs. To indemnify themſelves the Ruſſians endeavour to raiſe the price of their ſkins, of which the Chi-

* When I was at Okotſk, tea was ſixteen roubles a pound, and very ſcarce. I was told that it was ſent from Peterſburg, and that Ruſſia at preſent procured this article either from England or Holland.

nefe are extremely fond ; but the cunning of thefe people puts them on their guard againft this trick.

It would be too tedious to enumerate in this place all the articles that enter into thefe exchanges. I refer the curious reader to Coxe or Pallas, who are both diffufe on the fubject. By a calculation which they made of exports and imports at Kiakhta, in the year 1777, the amount of this commerce was eftimated at four millions of roubles; but fince that time, various accounts deferving of credit affert that it has confiderably leffened, and at prefent it may be faid to be reduced to nothing *.

I had

* On my arrival in Siberia I was informed, at various times, that the Ruffian merchants repented of the fpeculations they had made in confequence of the late adjuftment; and as a proof that they confidered it as void, many of them, who opened their warehoufes to fhew me the prodigious quantity of fkins which they had buried in them, agreed in faying that they waited impatiently for the time when

I had no preparation to make for my departure, but that of purchaſing a ki-

when a new treaty would give them an opportunity of getting rid of their commodities.

If I might be permitted to give my opinion, I would venture to aſſert, that the deareſt intereſts, both of Ruſſia and China, are concerned in the ſpeedy accompliſhment of this new compact; but, that it may be cemented in a manner more durable and beneficial to the reſpective commerce of the two nations, it will perhaps be firſt neceſſary that they ſhould, in concert, lighten the burthen of taxes, and take away all the reſtrictions that intimidate and diſcourage the merchant. It might alſo be expedient for Ruſſia, profiting of the phyſical and natural advantages ſhe poſſeſſes from her ſituation, to fit out ſhips from Okotſk or Kamtſchatka, or ſome other port, which might go directly to Macao or Canton, and carry on the trade at a much leſs expence than by land. The communication between Okotſk and Siberia is not very difficult, and this province would doubtleſs become more flouriſhing when this route was more frequented. Theſe reflections naturally led me to what I have ſaid in the firſt volume of this work (*note, p.* 9.) of the project of an Engliſh merchant at Macao. Why ſhould not the Ruſſians make ſimilar attempts? Have they not better opportunities than the Engliſh of monopolizing the fur trade with China? When the way was once opened, it would be eaſy to extend the communication to new objects. I ſay nothing of the ineſtimable advantage that Ruſſia would derive from this commercial navigation, in having numerous and ſkilful ſeamen.

bitk*. I no longer troubled myſelf about proviſions, as I was ſure of finding wherewith to ſubſiſt myſelf at every ſtage. The governor gave me a *poradojenei*, or a paſſport, as far as Peterſburg. It was reſolved that I ſhould be eſcorted by a ſoldier of the garriſon, whoſe courage and fidelity were known, and that one of the couriers of the governor general, who had particularly recommended him, ſhould accompany me to aſſiſt me by his ſervices and experience.

* Deſirous of finiſhing my journey more expeditiouſly, I left the greater part of my effects with M. Medvedoff, a merchant, who politely undertook to ſend them to Peterſburg.

To ſettle this buſineſs, he invited me to ſup with him. While we were at table, the town experienced an earthquake, which was tolerably violent, and laſted two minutes. We perceived it by the ſhaking of our glaſſes, table, and chairs; all the bells ſounded, and many turrets were thrown down. Upon the firſt terror it occaſioned, various conjectures were formed reſpecting the cauſe of this ſhock; as I perceived that the motion, or undulation, was from ſouth to north, it was ſuppoſed to originate in a neighbouring lake, called *Baikal*. I leave it to naturaliſts to decide the queſtion.

I took leave of M. Arfenieff; his fon and M. Dolgopoloff infifted upon conducting me to the firft ftage, in fpite of all my remonftrances. We were feated in the carriage, when my honeft Golikoff came with tears in his eyes, conjuring me to permit him to accompany me as far as thefe gentlemen; it was, he faid, the fweeteft recompence I could beftow on him. This laft inftance of attachment affected me, and I felt that in complying with his requeft, my pleafure was not lefs than his.

Having croffed in a ferry boat the river Angava*, we foon arrived to the place of our feparation. While I repeated my thanks,

* This river, taking the name of *Tounkoutfka*, runs as far as Yenifei (near the town of Yenifeifk) and, at fome diftance from Irkoutfk, falls into the vaft lake, which the Ruffians call the fea of *Baikal.* This lake is faid to be furrounded with lofty mountains, its water is frefh, but the navigation of it is unfafe, on account of the frequent ftorms to which it is expofed. I much regret the not having been able to vifit it.

and took leave of my two friends, Golikoff, concealed behind my carriage, endeavoured to hide his tears, and recommended me to the care of the ſoldier who ſucceeded him. His deſpair burſt forth when my horſes were harneſſed; he embraced my knees, and exclaimed that he would never quit me. It was to no purpoſe I repeated that, as he well knew, I had no right to take him; my reaſonings, my careſſes, nothing could prevail on him to leave his hold; it was neceſſary to force him from my feet, then from the carriage, which he ſeized on being torn from me. Never, I believe, had my ſenſibility experienced a more violent ſhock; I departed with a wounded heart. The regret of not having been able to follow the dictates of my gratitude * ſtill torments me, and I can only hope that he may be in-

* The ſtrength of my expreſſions in deſcribing my ſentiments towards this ſoldier, require, in my opinion, no apology. I have nothing to ſay to any one that ſhall blame me, when informed of the ſervices he rendered me.

formed

formed of it, for I cannot flatter myſelf that I ſhall ever ſee him again.

I am obliged at preſent to diſcontinue my practice of making notes every day. My journey to Peterſburg was ſo rapid, that is, from 10 Auguſt to 22 September, that it was impoſſible to obſerve the ſame accuracy; for this reaſon alſo the reader will pardon the brevity of my obſervations. The country through which I paſſed has beſide been deſcribed by ſo many accurate and intelligent pens, and theſe travellers have given ſo much attraction and intereſt to their recitals, that I ſhould only be accuſed of preſumption, or plagiariſm, if I attempted to enlarge on a ſubject, which they profoundly ſtudied, while I had ſcarcely time to ſkim the ſurface. Many of theſe performances * are recent, and the curioſity of the

* Among theſe authors I ſhall mention Gmelin, Neveu, Lepekinn, Ritſchkoff, Falk and Georgi, abbe Chappe, and

the reader may be amply ſatisfied by them. I ſhall only ſpeak of what relates to myſelf.

I firſt paſſed through a ſmall canton inhabited by Bratſkis. Are not theſe the ſame people deſcribed by other French writers, under the appellation of *Burates?* Beyond Oudinſk I came to Kranſnoyark, where I ſtopped twenty-four hours to repair the axle-trees of my carriage. This town derives its name from the red and ſteep bank of the Yeniſei, which runs under its wall.

I afterwards entered the deſert, called *Barabinſkoi-ſtep*. The poſt ſervice is performed by exiles of every deſcription, whoſe ſettlements are at the diſtance of twenty-five, and ſometimes fifty werſts from one another. Theſe unfortunate beings live in

and Pallas. The laſt particularly has in his deſcriptions the triple merit of accuracy, energy, and extenſive information.

the

the ſame manner as thoſe who conducted me from Yakoutſk to Peledoui; they are neither more ſerviceable nor leſs ferocious, and their indolence is ſtill more mortifying.

Accuſtomed to the fertile and rich country about Irkoutſk, cultivated by the laborious Starogili, the eye cannot ſurvey, without pain, this barren waſte. We are diſpoſed to aſcribe this melancholy contraſt to the ſloth of the perverſe inhabitants, though it is acknowledged that the ſoil yields them no return. One might ſay, that in conformity with the vindictive hand that purſues them, Nature acts towards them as a ſtep-mother; the earth, to which juſtice has baniſhed them, ſeems to feel a reluctance in bearing them; its withered boſom refuſes all ſucceſs to their culture.

My courier, who had the rank of ſerjeant, did

did not treat theſe miſerable creatures with more attention than was expedient. To enforce obedience, he frequently made uſe of his ſtick, and my remonſtrances could not reſtrain him from theſe ſallies, which he called, in pleaſantry, his reigning ſin. One day he had near paid for his cruelty in a terrible manner. Arriving at a ſtage we found no horſes; the man upon whom the buſineſs this day devolved, had been guilty of the daring crime to abſent himſelf, in order to get hay. Two hours paſſed away, and no one appeared; my courier at length reſolved to go himſelf, with my ſoldier, and ſeize the firſt horſes they could find. In about half an hour they returned, in a very angry humour, with a ſingle horſe, for which they had been obliged to fight. While they were relating the tranſaction, the man whom they accuſed of being the aggreſſor, ran to complain to me of their having plucked off half his beard. At the

ſame

ſame moment I was ſurrounded by more than fifty perſons, aſſembled from I know not where, for as we entered the village, we could perceive no one but the *ſtaroſt*. They ſeemed to contend who ſhould reproach him moſt; I ſpoke a long time without being heard. My courier, inſtead of aſſiſting me in pacifying them, ran to the poſtillion, who returned from the fields, and made his arm pay dearly for the delay he had occaſioned us. The man, whoſe beard had been torn off, prepared to avenge his comrade, but the ſoldier, by order of the courier, prevented him, and I was obliged to deliver him from his hands. By dint of vociferation and entreaties I at laſt ſuſpended the fury of the combatants. I had great reaſon to applaud myſelf for my moderation; the ſpectators were enraged at the treatment their neighbour received; they would infallibly have murdered us, if I had not immediately ordered my two indiſcreet

difcreet attendants to return to the carriage, and the poftillion to make hafte and harnefs the horfes. The crowd was defirous of purfuing them, but at laft I fucceeded in appeafing it, and they efcaped with a few invectives. I haftened to my kibitk, and did not think myfelf fafe till I was out of their reach.

I trembled left this event fhould circulate; in the mean time, till my arrival at Tomfk, a town at the end of this defert, I faw not the leaft appearance of commotion. My people were eager to carry their complaints before the infpector general, and to my great mortification they appealed to me as a witnefs. This officer explained to me the dangerous influence the affair would produce upon the maintenance of order and fubordination, if thefe exiles of Baraba were not feverely punifhed; he accordingly prepared

pared to ſet out for the ſpot, to make an example of them.

My viſit to the governor of Tomſk ſoon conſoled me for this diſagreeable adventure. I found him to be a Frenchman, of the name of *Villeneuve:* his rank was that of colonel; I was received by him as a countryman, and I need ſay no more to expreſs our mutual joy at meeting. I conceived myſelf to be already in France.

The town of Tomſk is tolerably neat; it is partly upon an eminence, where the houſe of the governor predominates, and the other part deſcends to the river Tom. I only ſtaid while my wheels were repairing.

I met many companies of exiles, or galley ſlaves*, and I was adviſed to be on my

* There were ſome perſons of diſtinction among them.

guard

guard againſt them. As individuals frequently eſcape, the peaſants are obliged to purſue them as much from duty as for their own ſafety. Nothing is in reality more eaſy than for theſe exiles to make their eſcape on the road; they are well guarded, it is true, but they are never fettered. I have ſeen in woods as many as eighty deſtined to the ſame place; they were divided into companies of four, five, or ſix men and women, who followed at the diſtance ſometimes of two or three werſts. They are afterwards diſtributed in the different mines of Siberia: theſe were going to Nertſchinſk.

I croſſed the principal rivers of this province, as the Oka, the Yeniſei, the Tom, the Obi, which the Ruſſians call the *Ob*. On the laſt I ran a conſiderable riſk in a ſmall ferry, which was in ſo wretched a condition, that in the middle of the river it filled with water.

water. We ſhould have found ſome difficulty in ſaving ourſelves, but for a ſmaller boat, that I had had the precaution to faſten to the ferry, and others that were quickly brought to our ſuccour by the inhabitants on the oppoſite ſide.

Before I arrived at Tobolſk, I paſſed the Irtiſch twice, the laſt time near the mouth of the Tobol. This capital, ſituated between theſe two rivers, would have been one of the moſt beautiful towns of Siberia, but a fire has made ſuch havock as to reduce the greater part of it to aſhes. Prior to this event, it was in two diviſions, the upper town and the lower town; the one, built upon the platform of a mountain, preſented many beautiful edifices of ſtone; the other was made up of wooden houſes, which were the firſt devoured by the flames. By degrees the fire reached the upper part of the town and the ſtone houſes, where it

left nothing but the walls. I made no ſtay at this melancholy ſcene; the impreſſion it made upon me was equally deep and forcible, and I ſhall never forget the air of conſternation that was viſible in the inhabitants, who, from the higheſt to the loweſt, laboured indefatigably, but in mournful ſilence, to repair their loſſes. Already the ravages begin to diſappear, and the foundations of ſome houſes and ſhops, all rebuilding of ſtone, ariſe above the ſurface: it is probable that the reſt of the town will have the ſame ſolidity.

In quitting it I paſſed the Irtiſch a third time to reach Catherinebourg, or Yekaterinbourg, where I ſtayed twenty-four hours, that my carriage might again be repaired. I employed the time in viſiting a gold mine in the neighbourhood, and the place where the copper money is coined.

I refer

I refer the reader to the authors I have already cited, for a deſcription of the colonies of Tcheremiſſes, Tſchouvaſchis, Votiaguis, and Tartars. I ſhall only ſay of theſe laſt, that the neatneſs of the inſide of their houſes aſtoniſhed me, doubtleſs becauſe I had been a little too much accuſtomed to the contrary defect among the Kamtſchadales, Koriacs, &c. Theſe Tartars lead ſedentary lives; they are huſbandmen, and have conſiderable quantities of corn and cattle: the religion they profeſs is the Mahometan.

The head dreſs of the Tcheremiſſes ſtruck me with its ſingularity; it is a ſmall ſhell of wood, eight or ten inches long, and four or five broad, placed near the root of the hair upon the forehead, and the upper part with an inclination forward. This is faſtened with a knot, and then covered with an handkerchief, white embroidered or figured,

and, out of preference, they chuſe the moſt glaring colours and the moſt crowded patterns. The handkerchief, which is very large, and hangs looſely behind, is edged with a broad fringe, or lace of gold or ſilver, in proportion to the wealth or luxury of the wearer. The reſt of their dreſs cannot better be compared than to a robe de chambre.

I met a caravan of Bohemians who aſked me for money, and informed me that they were going to people and cultivate a ſmall canton on the borders of the Wolga, near Saratoff.

The neceſſity of having my paſſport examined by the governor of Caſan, and the difficulty of procuring horſes, as I arrived late, kept me in this town till break of day. The Wolga, which waſhes its walls, renders the ſituation pleaſant; the houſes are for the moſt part built of wood, and the

churches

churches of ſtone. I was told that it is the ſee of an archbiſhop.

Beyond the Wolga *, a river famous for its navigation, and which pours itſelf into the Caſpian ſea, I paſſed before the towns of Rouzmodemianſk and Makarieff. The latter, celebrated for its linen manufactures, is, properly ſpeaking, but a village. I was at a ſmall diſtance from it, and had juſt croſſed a bridge, ill conſtructed, and that trembled under my carriage, when my impatience was near coſting me my life. My poſtilion, animated by my repeated exhortations, drove me with great rapidity †: on a ſudden I heard ſomething ſtrike hard againſt

* Its borders are ſaid to be infeſted with robbers, who are probably nothing more than the watermen. I ſaw many of them in my route, but never received the ſmalleſt inſult.

† It is a praiſe due to the poſtilions of Ruſſia; in no part are we driven ſo rapidly, and the reaſon is that they are almoſt always tipſy. In the villages, after harveſt, it is neceſſary to take them by force from the public houſes.

 the

the box of my kibitk; I thruſt out my head, and received a blow that made me inſtantly fall back in my carriage. A cry, uttered by the courier who rode with me, informed me that I was wounded. In reality a ſtream of blood ran down my forehead: the carriage ſtopped, I alighted; it was the circle of my wheel that was broken, the edge of which had ſtruck me with the greater violence, in conſequence of our ſpeed. On putting my hand to the wound, it appeared large and deep: I conceived that the ſkull was injured, and I conſidered myſelf as a dead man.

It is here I can ſay with truth, that language is too weak to deſcribe the exceſs of my deſpair. After ſurmounting ſo many obſtacles, ſo many perils; at the very gates of Peterſburg, where I ardently longed to embrace, in my arms, the beſt of fathers, whom I had not ſeen for four years; on the

eve of entering my native country, of acquitting myſelf of my embaſſy, by delivering my important diſpatches, and to be ſtruck by a mortal blow! The reflection overcame me; I felt my knees tremble and my head turn round; the ſuccours of my companions fortunately brought me to life: I armed myſelf with courage, tied a bandage tight about my head, the wheel was adjuſted in the beſt manner it could, and we ſoon gained the preceding ſtage to Nijeneinovogorod.

I left my kibitk in this village to the care of my ſoldier, with orders to have it repaired, and to follow me immediately to the next town. While my poſt carriage was harneſſing, and my box put into it, I entered a public houſe, and had ſome very ſtrong brandy poured into my wound, and a good compreſs placed on it, which enabled

me to proceed to Nijenei-novogorod, which was from twenty-five to thirty werſts.

The ſurgeon major, at whoſe houſe I ſtopped, was not at home, and in order to wait for him, I was conducted into a moſt filthy habitation. The deſire of not being known, and the uncretainty I was in reſpecting my wound, induced me not to announce myſelf to the governor. In the afternoon I returned to the ſurgeon's, but to no purpoſe. Impatient of ſuffering, without knowing what might be the effect of my wound, I aſked if there was no one elſe who could aſſiſt me, and they mentioned a *podleker*, or ſurgeon's mate, who, after many difficulties on his part, came to me. His addreſs gave me no favourable impreſſion reſpecting his talents and ſobriety; it had all the bluntneſs and tottering gait of a drunken man. In the mean time the neceſſity of having my wound probed, overcame

came the repugnance I felt of truſting myſelf to ſuch hands; but the wretch had forgotten his inſtruments. Who would ſuppoſe that a pin was the probe he borrowed? Having examined it, he informed me, in a ſtuttering manner, that my ſkull was laid open, but not at all fractured, and that with the application of brandy and water I might continue my journey; he then adviſed me to be blooded. The idea of truſting my arm to ſuch a drunkard made me ſhudder. Having thanked, paid, and diſmiſſed him, I got into my carriage, happy to be rid both of the operation and the operator.

Nijenei-novogorod is ſituated, as every one knows, upon the Wolga, and is ſimilar to all the Ruſſian towns. When I paſſed through it, it boaſted of the honour of having a company of national comedians.

Leaving Vladimer, I came to Moſcow.

M. de

M. de Boffe was anxious to have my wound examined by the moſt ſkillful ſurgeons. Their report gave me confidence, though the pains in my head were tolerably acute. I found myſelf the more conſoled by the removal of my fears, as I learned at the ſame time a circumſtance very much calculated to increaſe them. M. de Boffe told me that my father was not at Peterſburg: if therefore I had been dangerouſly wounded, and this town had been the termination of my career, I ſhould have been deprived of the conſolation of ending my life in the arms of him to whom I owed it.

My carriage being in a ſhattered condition, I left it at Moſcow, and ſat off in one of the common poſt carriages; but they were ſo ſmall and ſo incommodious, as not even to ſhelter me from the rain. I paſſed by Tver, Voniſchnei-volotſchok, Novogo-

rod,

rod, and Sophia near Tſarſkocelo *, and I entered Peterſburg in the night of 22 September, having travelled ſix thouſand werſts in forty days, eight of which were loſt in the unavoidable delays I had experienced.

Agreeably to the inſtruction of count de la Perouſe, I delivered my packets into the hands of count de Segur, miniſter plenipotentiary from the court of France to the empreſs. I had the pleaſure of ſeeing him on his arrival in Ruſſia, and I count it among the happy events of my life that I now found him at Peterſburg, to conſole me for the abſence of my father. This miniſter not only received me in the moſt gracious manner, but intereſted himſelf in my health with every mark of affection.

* Theſe towns are well known: I paſſed them with ſuch ſpeed as ſcarcely to ſee them.

He offered one of his couriers to accompany and take care of me during the remainder of my journey. Meanwhile as the ſkill of his ſurgeon had effected my cure, I thanked the count for his obliging offer, but was unwilling to deprive him of a man who might be neceſſary to him.

Charged with his diſpatches, I left Peterſburg the 26, between eleven and twelve at night. At Remer, as the weather was foul, I was eight hours in engaging watermen to take me acroſs an arm of the ſea called *Courich-haff*. I ſlept at Berlin, count d'Eſterno, miniſter plenipotentiary of the king to this court, being alſo deſirous of ſending diſpatches by me; I was well requited for this trifling delay, by the flattering things which it occaſioned me from this miniſter.

At

At length I ſaw my native country, and 17 October at three o'clock in the afternoon, I arrived at Verſailles. I alighted at the houſe of count de la Luzerne, miniſter and ſecretary of ſtate for the marine department. I had not the happineſs of being known to him, but the very kind reception he gave me, inſtantly prepared my heart for the gratitude, which on ſo many accounts I owe him. To his favour, upon which I ſet the higheſt value, I am indebted for the honour of having been preſented, the ſame day, to his majeſty, who condeſcended to interrogate me reſpecting various circumſtances of my expedition; expreſſed a deſire to know the particulars; and recompenſed me the next day by appointing me conſul at Cronſtadt; a recompence ſo much the dearer, as it reminded me of the eulogiums that had been beſtowed on the zeal of

all

all my family, in the civil and political offices with which they had been entrusted.

THE END.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
MÜNCHEN

VOCABULARY

OF THE

KAMTSCHADALE, KORIAC, TCHOUKTCHI, AND LAMOUT LANGUAGES.

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE
GOD	Bokh *	Douchtéakhtchitch, Kout & Koutka
Father	Otets	Epep
Mother	Matt	Engatcha
Child	Dittia	Péétch
I	Ia	Kimméa
Name (of a thing)	Iméa	Kharénétch
A circle, or round	Kroug	Kill la Kil.
Smell	Doukh	Tchékh outch
An animal	Zvér	Kazit kenguiia
A ſtake	Koll	Outlept kouitch
A river	Réka	Kiig
Labour	Rabota	Kazonem
Death	Smért	Eranim
Water	Voda	Azamkh or Ji
The ſea	Moré	Ezouk
A mountain	Gora	Inzit
Evil	Boll	Lodonim
Indolence	Lénn	Kh-alacik
Summer	Léta	Adempliſſ
The year	God	Tkhatkhaſſ
The univerſe	Svétt	Atkhat
Salt	Soll	Peipiem
An ox	Bouik	Kezioung
The heart	Certſé	Guillioun
Strength	Cila	Kekhkekh
Health	Zdrava	Klouveſk

* The reader may conſult the Preface for the pronounciation.

Koriac.	Tchouktchi	Lamout.
Kamakliou or Angag	En-iéga	Kh-éouki.
Empitch	Illiguin	Amai
Ella	Illa	Eni
Kmouiguin	Ninkhai	Khoutean
Guiomma	Guim	Bi
Ninna	Ninnéa	Guerbin
Kamlell	Kilvo	Miouréati
Voui voui	Vouie guirguin	Ounga
Alliougoullou	Illpouilla	Boioun
Oupouinpin	Oupinpekhai	Tipiioun
Veiem	Veiem	Okat
Iakhitchat guiguin	Tirétirkigſſinn	Gourgalden
Veiaguiguin	Veiéigou	Kokan
Mima	Mimil	Mou
Ankan	Ankho	Nam
Guiéguéi	Neit	Ouraktchan
Tatch guiguin	Téguél	Eien
Kouloumgatomg	Télounga	Ban
Alaal	Elek	Anganal
Guiviguiv	Guioud	Angan
Khétchguikhei	Kheiguikei	Guévan
Yamyam	Teguiou	Tak
Tchimga	Penvel	Gueldak
Lingling	Liig ling	Mévan
Nikétvoukhin	Nikatoukhin	Egui
Tmeleſſvouk	Gué mélevli	Abgar

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
Well	Kharacho	Klioubello
Ill	Dourno	Keiel
The hand	Rouka	Tonno *or* Cettoud
The foot	Noga	Katkha *or* Tkada
The ear	Oukho	Aïllo *or* Jioud
The nose	Noss	Kekiou *or* Kika
The mouth	Rott	Cekcé *or* Kissa
The head	Glava	Khobel *or* Tkhouzgéa
The throat	Gorlo	Kouikh
The forehead	Lob	Tchoutschel *or* Tchi-kika
A tooth	Zoub	Kip khépp
The tongue	Iazik	Ditchel
The elbow	Lokott	Tallotall
The fingers	Paltsi	Tkida *or* Kik-énn
The nails	Nokhti	Koud *or* Kououn
The cheeks	Choki	Aié ioud *or* Pr-énn
The neck	Chéia	Khaitt
The shoulder	Pletcho	Tanioud *or* Tenno
The belly	Brioukho	K-Khailita
The nostrils	Nozdri	Kanngassounn
The eyebrows	Brovi	Talténn
The eyelids	Réssnitsi	Khenng-iatschourenn
The face	Litso	Gouénng
The back	Spina	Karo
Natural parts of a man		Kallkhann
Natural parts of a woman		Kouappa

KORIAC.	TCHOUKTCHI	LAMOUT.
Nimélkhin	Nimelkhin	Aïa
Khatkin	Guetkin	Kanioulit
Mouina galguin	Mouinguit	Gal
Guit galguin	Guitkalguin	Boudel
Vélioulguin	Velioulguin	Gorot
Enguittaam	Ekhkhaiakh	Ogot
Ikniguin	Guikirguin	Amga
Léout	Léout	Del
Pilguin	Pilguin	Belga
Kitſchal	Kitſchal	Omkat
Bannalguin	Ritti	Itt
Lill	Guiguil	Enga
Nitſchiouvétt	Kirvouéliin	Etſchén
Iélguit	Tchnilguit	Kh-abrr
Véguit	Véguit	Oſta
Elpitt	Irſpitt	Anntſchinn
Ennaïnn	Inguik	Mivonn
Iilpitt	Tchilpiv	Mirr
Nannkhénn	Nannkhinn	Ourr
Innvalté		Kh-Elonn
Litchvétt		Kh-aramta
Illiatchiguit	Virvitt	
Lioulgoulkhall	Lioulgolkhill	Itti
Khaptiann	Khéptitt	Néri

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
The blood	Krov	Bechlem
Great	Véliko	Tgolo
Small	Malo	Outchinnélo
High	Vouifloko	Kran-alo
Low	Nifko	Difoulo
The fun	Solntzé	Koullétch
The moon	Mécéts	Kirkh-kirkh
A ftar	Zvézda	Ezeng-itch
The fky	Nébo	Kokh-khéll
A ray	Loutch	Ts-eiguilik
Fire	Ogonn	Briououmkhitch *or* Panitch
Heat	Jarr	Kékak
The voice	Goloff	Khaélo
A door	Dvér	Onnotch
A hole in the ground	Iama	Khiouép
Day	Dénn	Taaje
Night	Notfch	Kiounnouk
A town	Grad	Attéiim
Life	Jizn	Zoït lénén
A foreft	Léff	Ou out
Grafs	Trava	Chichtch
Sleep	Sonn	Caékfn
A tree or wood	Drévo	Ou *or* Outé
To fleep	Spatt	Oun ekleni
To cut	Rézatt	Lzinim
To tie, to faften	Vézatt	Tratak
Meafure	Méra	Tiakinioung
Gold	Zoloto	

KORIAC.	TCHOUKTCHI.	LAMOUT.
Moulliou moul	Moulliou moul	Souguial
Niméankin	Niméankin	Ekjam
Ouppoulioukhin	Niouppoulioukin	Nioukiſchoukan
Niguinéguimakhen	Nivlikhin	Gouda
Nivtokhin	Nivkhodin	Niatkoukak
Tikiti	Tirkiti	Nioultian
Yalguin	Tſchatamoui	Bekh
Lillia petſchan	Eguér	Oſſikatt
Kh-igan	Keh-iguin	Nian, *or* Djioulbka
Tikakh-Mouinpen	Tirkhikh-mell	Elganni
Mouilguin	Mouiltimouil	Tog
Koutigué-létonn	Nitilkhin	Khokhſſin
Koumguikoum	Khoullikhoul	Delgann
Téllitél	Titil	Ourka
Zolou ioulguin	Nouterguin	Kengra
Alvoui	Liougiout	Ining
Nikinik	Likita	Golbani
Gouina	Vouivou	Gorad
Kioulgatnguin	Toukoulguiarm	Inni
Outitou	Outit	Khenita
Biigai	Bagaïling	Orat
Miél khaïtik	Guiilkhét iarinn	Oukléan
Outouout	Outtiougout	Mo
Kouel khalangui	Miilkhamik	Oukladaï
Koutch Viguin	Khitſchviguin	Minadaï
Tién mouiguin	Trémitim	Gadgim
Tenn métén	Nig eni	Ilkavonn
Elnipélvouitinn	Tſchedlioupouilvouiténn	Mérka

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
Silver	Srébro	
A hearth	Otchag	Ak kannim
A house	Domm	Kizd
The hearing	Sloukh	Ioulloteliim
The sight	Zrenié	Eltchkioulnim
The taste	Vkouss	Tal tal
The smell	Obonanié	Kheisk
The skin	Koja	Salsa
Stay, stop	Stoï	Khimikhtch
A dog	Sabaca	Kossa
An egg	Iaitso	Dilkhatch
A bird	Ptissa	Disskhilt
A feather	Péro	Cissiou
Husband	Mouje, *or* Mouch	Kiskoug
Wife	Géna	Tigen outch
Brother	Bratt	Tig-a
Sister	Séstra	Dikhtoung
Love	Lioubov	Allokhtel anim
To love	Lioubitt	Tallokhtel azinn
A letter	Zémlia	Cimmit
A girdle	Poïass	Ciititt
A stone	Kaminn	Kouall
Give	Daï	Katkou
Go, begone	Padi, padi potsch	Téout
No	Niétt	Biinakitlik
Yes	Da	Lébell
To drink	Pitt	Ekoss kholnim
The weather	Vreméa	Takkhit, *or* Takkhiiat
Thick	Tolst	Khaoumouilli

KORIAC.	TCHOUKTCHI.	LAMOUT.
Elnipelvouitinn	Nilguikinpouilvouiténn	Méguén
Melguippioulguin	Milguipialguin	Nerka
Ia ianga	Valkarad	Djou
Tikovaloming	Valioulm	Iſſni
Tikila ounguin	Mogourkim	Igouroun
		Amtam
Kot-keng	Tikerkin	Moiéni
Nalguin	Nelguin	Iſſ, *or* Nandra
Khanni vouilgui	Khvellia	Illé
Kh attaan	Guéttin	Ninn
Ligli	Liglig	Oumta
Gallia	Gallia	Dei
Téguélguin	Téguél	Detlé
Ouiakhotch	Ouréakhotch	Edi
Névgann	Névgann	Achi
Khaita kalguín	Khaïta kalguin	Akann
Tchaa kiguit	Tchakiguitch	Eken
Kekmitcha angui	Nitvaïguim	Goudj monn
Ekmoukoulniguin	Tchivéatchim	Aia vrovou
Noutelkhen	Noultenour	Tor
Iguit	Ririt	Boïat
Gouvién	Vougonn	Djoul
Khinéélgui	Kétam	Omouli
Khallikhatigui	Khél khit	Khourli
Ouinnié	Ouinéa	Atcha
E	E	Ya
Mouiv vouitſchik	Migoutſchi	Koldakou
Khoulitik	Khouriti	Khéren
Nooumkhin	Nioumkhin	Dérom

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
A bone	Koſt	Kotg amtch
To ſing	Pétt	Ang iéſſonim
Light, (not heavy)	Légok	Dimſſ khoulou
A cow	Karova	
A ſheep, or Argali	Barann	Koulem
A pig	Svinia *	
A gooſe	Gouſſ	Kiſſouiéſſ
A duck	Outka	Ditchimatch
A ditch, or canal	Rov	Aétchpouinnim
Fruit	Plod	Iſſgateſſitch
Horn	Rov	Détténn
Good	Dobro	Klioubello
Bad	Khoudo	K'kéllello
A root	Korén	Jaéngettſch
The trunk of a tree	Pénn	Enni mellokoll
The bark	Kora	Ireitch
White	Bélo	Guénnkalo
Red	Kraſno	Tchatch-alo
Wine, or brandy	Vino	Koabkho-azamg
To ſow	Séiatt	
Bread	Khléb	†
Oats	Oveuſſ	
Rye	Roſch	
To cover	Scritt	Khankhlidinn
To carry	Noſſit	Lénouiarenk
To draw	Vozit	Khéningekhtch

* They have no knowledge of this animal.

† The blank ſpaces in the Kamtſchadale, Koriac, Tchouktchi, and Lamout columns are not filled up for want of proper words in the reſpective languages

Koriac.	Tchouktchi	Lamout.
Kh attaam	Ettemkai	Ipri
Kagannguiang	Khoulikhoul	Ikann
Ninnakhin	Nimirkoukhin	Aïmkhoun
		Khoukoum
Kitéb	Kétéb	Ouiamkan
		Erbatſch
		Néki
Nota guilguiguin	Nivékhſchinkoutérguin	Khouniram
Iévouinann	Vouinnia khaï	Baldaran
Innalguin	Aïvalkhſchlèa	Tannia
Malguiguin	Nimelhhin	Aïa
Kh antkinn	Guerkin	Kannaialit
Nimmakin	Kimgakaï	Kh obkann
Tattkhoub	Outtékhaiguétchvouili	Moudakann
Il khelguin		Ourta
Nilgatkhin	Nilgakin	Guéltadi
Neit Tſchikhin	Tchédlionl	Khoulania
Akhamimil	Akamimil	Mina
Khiniatchéiaguin	Khinvaguini	Djaíram
Khinéalguitati	Traïavam	Gue-énoum
Kouénguinin	Guérévouli	Gue-élbouttiann

of theſe people. When they want to expreſs the objects meant by thoſe words, they make uſe of the Ruſſian terms.

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
An oak	Doub	
A ship	Soudno, karable	Tokh, khatim
Marriage	Brak	En itipositch
A plain	Poléa	Ouskh
A field	Pachnéa	
To till	Pakhatt	
A plough	Sokha	
An harrow	Borona	
Pain, fatigue	Troud	Akhltipkonnim
A girl	Déva, or Dévka	Oukhtchitch
A boy	Maltchik	Pekh atchoutch
A pigeon	Goloub	
A guard	Storoje	Annatchourna
Growth	Rost	
A bed, to lie in bed	Rodini	Iouss ass khénizatch
Power, will	Vlast	Inatch kékvaouv
The evening	Vétschér	Ettém
A horse	Konn, *or* Lochat	
The morning	Outro	Moukoulass
Now	Téper	Eéngou
Before	Préjedé	Koummétt
After	Possé	Déméll
Thou	Ti	Kizé
We	Moui	Bouze
He	On	Tié
She	Onna	Tschii
They	Onni	Tié nakil
You	Voui	Souze
Here	Zdéss	Tétchkh

Koriac.	Tchouktchi.	Lamout.
Atviniakou	Etvou	Tſchourna
Konaoutiguing	Matarkin	Koptonn
Kitilkhin		Avlann
Iakhitchatguiguin	Lioulngatt	Gourgaldénn
Ianguianaouv	Névouitchkhatt	Kh-ounatch
Ak kapill	Nénkhaï	Kh-ourkann
Koun oung	Eioulakaï	Etteiram
		Goudatch
Kmigatalik	Guékmiiél	Baldajakann
Katvouguiguin	Tſchinvo	Ekjéanni
Anguivénguin	Arguivéiguin	Khiſſeatchin
		Mourak, *or* Mourann
Iakhimitiv	Réakhmitiv	Badjakar
Ettchigui	Ettchigui	Ték
Inkiép	Ettiol	Djoulléa
Iavatching	Iavatchi	Eſſiméak
Guitché	Guir	Sſi
Mouiou	Mouri	Bou
Enno	Inkhann	Nong annioubeï
Ennonévit khét	Inkhann névann.	Nong ann achi
Ioutſchou	Innkhahatt	Kong artann
Touiou	Touri	Kh-ou
Gouitkou	Voutkou	Ellia

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
There	Tamm	Kék koui
Look there!	Vott	Tétk oun
A beard	Boroda	Elloud
Hair	Voloſſ	Tchérakhtchr, *or* koubid
Cries	Krik	Orang torritch
Noiſe	Schoumm	Oukh véchtchitch
Waves of the ſea	Volni	Kéga
Sand	Péſſok	Bezzalik
Clay	Glina	Kitt khim
Verdure	Zélénn	Dokhle kralo
Green	Zélénoié	
A worm	Tſchérf	Gepitch
A branch	Souk	Iouſſtiltch
Leaves	Liſti	Bouilt lell
Rain	Dojede	Tchoukh tchou
Hail	Grad	Koutg atta
Lightning	Molnia	Kig kikh
Snow	Snég	Korell
Cold	Stouja	K-ennétch
Mud	Greſſ	Tcha ou éſch
Milk	Moloko	Doukh énn
Man	Tſchélovék	Krochtcho
Old	Starr	Kizékh kétlinn
Young	Molodd	Linnétt-lék
Quick	Scoro	Dikh-ak
Slow	Tikho	Dikh-létchoull
The world, people	Liudi	Krochtchorann
How?	Kak	Libéch
Where?	Gdé	Binnié

Koriac.	Tchouktchi.	Lamout.
Nanko	Nenko	Tala
Gout-Tinno	Nottkhan	Er
Lélou	Léliout	Tchourkann
Nitchouvoui	Kirvouitt	Niouritt
Koukomgalag	Nikétémérguinéa	Irkann
Kouvitchiguitchiguétok	Ioulnorkinn	Ouldann
Kantchiguitang	Guittchguin	Bialga
Tchiguéi	Tchigaï	Onéang
Att ann		Télbak
Touiévégaï	Tourvéguéi	Tchoulbann
		Tchoulbalrann
Enniguém	Enniguén	Oug-ill
Elligér		Garr
Voutou outo	Khokhonguit	Ebdernia
Moukhémouk	Ront-ti	Oudann
Nikléout	Guéguélironntiti	Bota
Kigui guilann		Agdiou tapkittann.
Gallag-all	Ellg-ell	Imandra
Khialguin	Tchagtchénng	Iguénn
Ekékaguiguin	Guékitchkaguirguin	Boullakékh
Lioukhéi	Lioukhaï	Oukiouln
Ouiémtévouilann	Khlavoll	Béi
Enn pann	Guénpiévli	Sagdi
G-oïitchik	Goradchik	Nioulſioulkhtchann
Innaéï	Iïnngué	Oumouchéat
Métchinné	Noulméagué	Ett niou Koukann
Toumgou	Nilchikhikhlavoll	Béill
Mintchi	Miniri	Onn
G-aminna	Guemi	Illéa

English.	Russian.	Kamtschadale.
When?	Kogda	Ittia
What?	Tchto	Enokitch
To whom?	Kémm	Kiouliout
To what, with what	Tchémm	Enok kaïell
Fiſh	Riba	Ennitch
Meat	Méſſa	Talt gall
Bank	Bérég	Khaïmenn
Depth	Gloubina	Amm-amm
Height	Vouiſſota	Krann-all
Width	Chirina	Ank Iakill
Length	Dlina	Ioulijél
An axe	Topor	Kouachou
Duſt	Pouil	Tézitch
A whirlwind	Vikhr	Tvétvi, *or* Pourga
A tempeſt	Bouréa	Tvétvi, *or* Pourga
A knife	Kholm	Tek khoulitch
A boundery, a leading ſtring	Méja	
A mouſe	Mouich	Dekhoultch
A fly	Moukha	Khalimltch
A nail	Gvozd	
A diſpute	Brann	Letch khalikalim
Warrior	Voïnn	Teſk koullou
War	Voina	Ar-rokhl-konim
Battery	Draka	Loſs-komozitch
A breaſtplate	Lati	
Agreement	Lad	Killiouch
Peace	Mir	Lomſtach
Content, delighted	Rad	Khaiouk
A robber	Tad vorr	Soukh atchoutch

Koriac.	Tchouktchi.	Lamout.
Tité	Tita	Ok
Inna	R-éakhnout	Ek
Méki	Mikiném	Ni
Ioukh-khê	Réakh-kha	Etch
Innaénn	Innéa	Olra
Khoſtokvoll	Khoratoll	Oulra
Antchouimm	Tchourma	Kh-olinn
Nimm khénn	Nimkhinn	Kh-ounta
Niguinéguillokhénn	Niélikinn	Ooufski aſſoukounn
Nalamkhinn	Niougoumkhinn	Démga
Nivlikhinn	Nivlikhinn	G'onaminn
Khaall	G-algaté	Tobar
Guitkaouétchê	Noultſchkhininnbouial	Kh-énguiélrénn
Noutéguinn, *or* pourga	Ménivouial, pourga	Kh ouï Kh oungua
Ténoup	Néittipell	Kh-oupkann
		Khidléa
Pipikhilguin	Pipikhilnik	Tchaliouktchann
G-alamit	Mrénn	Dilkann
		Tipkitinn
Kaouv tchiténg	Nipilvouitoukhinéat	Djargamatt
Enn khévlann	Nikétioukhin-khlavol	Tchékti
Nonn mitchélangui	Maraourkinatt	Kh ounniattia
Kotkinaoutchélaangui		Kouſſikatchinn
Mitchiguév	Ekh-ev	Djbouvla
Kovélevlangui	Ténguég-iarkim	Antaki
Mitang étvéla	Minvouilimouik	Anmoldar
Tiguinévok	Teiguég-iarkim	Ariouldiouln
Koutou lagaiténg	Nitouléakhénn	Djiourminn

English.	Russian.	Kamtschadale.
A hole	Dira	Palp gall
To pour	Litt	Liouſſézitch
To boil	Varitt	Kokazok
To go to bed	Létch	Kh-alitch
Sex	Pol	Ozatitt
Below	Pod	Céſsko
Above	Nad	
Without	Béz	Innakinévka
Misfortune	Béda	Titch Kéink
Victory	Pobéda	Danntch-tchkitchétch
The ſofteſt and whiteſt part of a tree under the bark	Béll	Guenn kalo
Been	Bouill	Déllitch
Ice	Léd	Kirvoul
To beat	Bitt	Emill tchaliim
A whale	Kitt	Dénn
Fallen	Pall	Etkhl khlinn
A vapour	Par	Tchounéſſétch
Lamentation	Volp	K-khanagtch
Briſkly	Jivo	Zountchitch
Diſeaſe	Zlo	Khakaitt lilézitch
Or	Jli	G-akka
To them	Imm	Doué énkaldakioul
One	Iédin	Dizitt
Two	Dva	Kaacha
Three	Tri	Tchook
Four	Tchétiré	Tchaak
Five	Pétt	Kom étak

KORIAC.	TCHOUKTCHI.	LAMOUT.
Khénpi	Patriguinn	Kh-angar
Koutag-annguinn	Nékoutéaniét	Ouniétchip
Koukoukévong	Khouitik	Oladjim
Matchégatik	Mingaïtchamouik	Daſtchiſſindim
Tchétchaguing		Kh arann
		Erguidalinn
		Oïdalinn
Ekh-é	A	Ag idali
Tſchémgaïkitchoguidinn		Ourgadou
Mouitinntaouvnaou	Guéinnitillim	Dabdarann
Nilgaguinn	Nilguikhin	Guéltaldi
Nivanngamm	Nitvanguim	Kh-oulſſinn
Khilléguil	Tinntinn	Boukoſs
Ténnkiplénn	Tratalannvouim	Maddia
Iounni	Rég-év	Kalim
Vouïégguéi	Vouiééi	Tikrinn
Kipil-ating	Nilnik	Okſſinn
Kotéinn gatinng	Térnatirinnat	Kh-ogandra
Koukioulgtinng	Evguika	Inenn
Kh-antt kinn	Akhali	Mbouvkatchalrann
Méttké	Evouirr	Irék
Enninng	Innkhanannténng	Nogordoutann
Ennann	Iniéenn	Oumounn
Niiékh	Niréakh	Djiour
Niioukh	N-rioukh	Elann
Niiakh	N-rakh	Digonn
Mouillanguinn	Mouilliguénn	Tonngonn

English.	Russian.	Kamtschadale.
Six	Schéſt	Killk-okk
Seven	Sémme	Ettgatanok
Eight	Voſſémm	Tchokh-otténokh
Nine	Dévétt	Tchakh-attanokh
Ten	Déſſett	Tchom khotako
Twenty	Dvatſétt	Kaachatcho-khotako
Thirty	Triſſétt	Tchook - tchom - kho-tako
Forty	Sorok	Tchaak - tchom - kho-tako
Fifty	Pettdéſſétt	Kom-iĕtak-tchom-kho-tako
Sixty	Schéſdéſſett	Kilk - ok - tchom - kho-tako
Seventy	Sem deſſet	Etaganokh - tchom-kotako
Eighty	Voſſém. deſſet	Tchokhatténokh-tchom-khotako
Ninety	Dévenoſto	Tchakh-attanokhtchom-khotako
An hundred	Sto	Tchom - khotakotcom-khotako
A thouſand	Tiſſétcha	

KORIAC.	TCHOUKTCHI.	LAMOUT.
Ennann-mouillanguinn	Innannmouilliguiénn	Nioungann
Niiakh-mouillanguinn	Nirakh-mouilliguénn	Nadann
Niioukh-mouillanguinn	Annvrotkinn	Djépkann
Khonnaï-tchinkinn	Khonatchinki	Ouiounnv
Mouinéguitkinn	Mouinguikinn	Mér
Kh-alik	Khlik-kinn	Djir-mér
Kh-alikmouinéguitkinn	Khlipkinn mouinguitkinnparol	Elak mer
Niékh alik	Nirakh-klipkinn	Diguén mér
Niékh alikmouinéguitkinn	Niérakh - khlipkinn-mouinguitkinn parol	Tongam mér
Niékh khalik	Nrokhkhlipkinn	Nioungam mér
Nioukhalikmouinéguitkinn	Neurde khlipkinn mouinnguitkinn parol	Nadann mér
Niakh-khalik	Nrakh khlipkinn	Djépkann mér
Niak alikmouinéguitkinn	Nrakh khlipkin mouinnguitkinn parol	Oulonn mér
Mouilanguinn kh-alik	Mouil liguéing khlipguitkinn	Niata
Mouinéguit kinn mouilanguin kh alik	Mouinguitkinn khlipkinn	Ménn namall

VOCABULARY

OF THE

KAMTSCHADALE LANGUAGE,

*At St. Peter and St. Paul, and at Paratounka *.*

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
Picture of a ſaint	Obraſſ	Noukhtchatchitch
Iſba, Ruſſian houſe	Iſba	Kiſout
Window	Okno	Okno
Table	Stoll	Ouzitor
A ſtove, furnace	Petch	Patch
Subterranean houſe	Iourta	Kéntchitch
A Kamtſchadale	Kamtſchadal	Itolmatch
An officer	Afitſér	Houizoutchitch
An interpreter	Pérévodtſchik	Ka aa touſs
A ſledge	Sanki	Skaſkatt
Harneſs the dogs	Japrégaï Sobaki	Kozaps nouzak
Harneſs for dogs	Alaki	Tennemjeda
A mirror	Zerklo	Ouattchitch
Water	Voda	I, i
Fire	Ogonn	Panitch
Light the fire	Doſtann ogonn	Na anidakhtch
Gun	Fouzeïa, or Roujié	Koum

* Though the language at Bolcheretſk be different from what is ſpoken at both theſe places, all the words of this Vocabulary are there made uſe of.

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
A bottle	Boutilka	Souala
A bag	Méchok	Maoutch
Tea	Tchaï	Amtchaoujé
Forks	Vilki	Tchoumkouſſi
A ſpoon	Lochka	Kachpa
A knife	Nojik	Vatchiou
A plate	Torélka	Trélika
A table-cloth	Scatért	Iétakhatt
A napkin	Salfétka	Toutkcha
Bread	Khléb	Kop kom
A waiſtcoat	Kamzol	Ikoumtnakh
Breeches	Schtani	Kouaou
Stockings	Tchoulki	Païmann
Boots	Sapogui	Kotnokot
A ſort of boot made of the ſkin of the ſea wolf or the feet of rein deer.	Torbaſſi	Skhvanioud
A ſhoe	Bochmaki	Konkot
A ſhift or ſhirt	Roubachka	Ourvann
Gloves	Pértchaki	Kikaſkhroulid
A ring	Perſténn	Konnazoutchém
Give ſome food	Daï iéſt	Ségcha
Give ſome water to drink	Daï pitt vodi	Kotkoii
Paper	Boumaga	N, ks
A book	Kniga	Kalikol
A cup	Tchachka	Saja
The head	Golova	Tkhouzja-
The forehead	Lop	Tchikika
The hair	Voloſſi	Koubid

ENGLISH.	RUSSIAN.	KAMTSCHADALE.
The eyes	Glaza	Nadid
The nose	Noss	Kika
The mouth	Rot	Kissa
The hands	Rouki	Séttoud
The feet	Nogui	Tchkada
The body	Télo	Konkhaï
The eye-brows	Brovi	Titdad
The fingers	Paltsi	Pkida
The nails	Nokhti	Koud
The cheeks	Schtchoki	Abalioud
The neck	Schéia	Khaïtill
The ears	Ouchi	I-ioud
The shoulders	Plétcha	Tanioud
A cap	Chapka	Khalaloutch
A sash	Kouchak	Sitit
A needle	Igla	Chicha
A Thimble	Napérstok	Oulioul
Give your hand	Daï roukou	Kot kossoutou
Take this present	Primi prézént	Kamaïti
Thank you	Blagodarstvouiou	Déléamoui
Wash the shirt	Vouimoui roubachki	Kadmouikh
Soap	Mouilo	Kadkhom
A sable	Sobol	Komkom
A fox	Lissitsa	Tchachiann
An otter	Vouidra	Mouichémouich
A hare	Ouchkann, Zaïts	Mouis tchitch
An ermine	Gornostall	Deitchitch
A goose	Gouss	Ksoaïss
A duck	Outka	Archimonss

English.	Russian.	Kamtschadale.
Chicken	Kouritſa	Kokorok
A ſwan	Lébéd	Maſkhou
A bear	Medvéd	Kaza
A wolf	Volk	Kotaioum
A cow	Korova	Koouja
Fiſh	Riba	Etchiou
Meat	Méſſo	Tatal
Butter	Maſſo	Kotkhom
Milk	Moloka	Nokonn
Give food immediately	Daï-iéſt-po ſkoréié	Kotkotakoſſaſk
Give ſomething to drink immediately	Daï-pitt-poſkoréie	Tikoſſoſk
Huſband	Mouje	Alkou
Wife	Baba, jéna	Kanija
Daughter	Défka	Outchitchiou
Infant	Malinnko robénok	Paatchitch
A church	Tſérkov	Takakijout
A prieſt	Pop	Iakatchitch
A prieſt's wife	Popadiia	Alnatſch
A ſervant of the Church	Diatchok	Diiatchok
A church chandelier	Padilo	Kapoutchitch
One	Iédinn	Dizk
Two	Dva	Kaza
Three	Tri	Tſoko
Four	Tchétiré	Tſak
Five	Pétt	Koumnak
Six	Schéſt	Kilkok
Seven	Sémm	Idadok
Eight	Voſſemm	Tſoktouk
Nine	Dévétt	Tſaktah

English.	Russian.	Kamtschadale.
Ten	Déſſétt	Koumouktoukh
Eleven	Yédinn nadſſét	Dizkkina
Twelve	Dva nadſſét	Kachichina
Thirteen	Tri nadſſét	Tchokchina
Fourteen	Tchétiré nadſſét	Tchakchina
Fifteen	Pett nadſſét	Koumnakchina
Sixteen	Scheſt nadſſét	Kilkoukchina
Seventeen	Sém nadſſét	Paktoukchina
Eighteen	Voſſém nadſſét	Tchoktouk
Nineteen	Dévétt nadſſét	Tchaktak
Twenty	Dvatſſét	Koumhhtouk.
Fifty	Péttdéſſét	Koumkhtoukha
An hundred	Sto	Koumkhtoukoumkhtou-kha

END OF THE VOCABULARY.

BSB Bayerische StaatsBibliothek

MDZ Münchener DigitalisierungsZentrum Digitale Bibliothek

Lesseps, Jean-Baptiste-Barthélemy de, 1766-1834

Travels in Kamtschatka during the years 1787 and 1788

Bd.: 2. - VIII, 408 S.

London 1790

It.sing. 1420 s-2
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10469028-4